



# EAGLE AND CARBINE

THE ROYAL SCOTS DRAGOON GUARDS  
Regimental Magazine and Regimental Association Report for 1998

---

VOLUME 28

FALLINGBOSTEL

MAY 1999

---

Colonel in Chief  
**HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN**

Deputy Colonel in Chief  
**FIELD MARSHAL HRH THE DUKE OF KENT KG GCMG GCVO ADC(P)**

Colonel of the Regiment  
**MAJOR GENERAL J M F C HALL CB OBE**

Commanding Officer  
**LIEUTENANT COLONEL A M PHILLIPS**

Chairman, The Regimental Association  
**COLONEL A J BATEMAN OBE**

Regimental Secretary  
**LIEUTENANT COLONEL R J BINKS**

*Affiliated Regiment*

THE SCOTTISH YEOMANRY

*Police Affiliation*

LOTHIAN AND BORDERS POLICE

*Allied Regiments*

THE WINDSOR REGIMENT (ONTARIO)  
THE NATAL CARBINEERS  
12th/16th HUNTER RIVER LANCERS  
THE NEW ZEALAND SCOTTISH SQUADRON

*Officer Training Corps and Affiliated Cadets*

RAC TROOP, TAYFORTH UOTC  
GLENALMOND CCF  
ABERDEEN TROOP ACF  
DUNDEE TROOP ACF  
SALTCOATS TROOP ACF  
DALRY TROOP ACF  
EDINBURGH TROOP ACF  
GLASGOW TROOP ACF

*Royal Navy Affiliation*

HMS GLASGOW

*Bankers:* THE ROYAL BANK OF SCOTLAND

*Insurance Brokers:* WILSON HOGG ROBINSON

*StockBrokers:* WILLIAMS de BROE plc

**WILLIAMS**  
*de* **BROË**

**STOCKBROKERS TO THE REGIMENTAL TRUST**

**PROVIDE COMPREHENSIVE INVESTMENT SERVICES FOR:**

**INDIVIDUALS, TRUSTS, CHARITIES,  
 OFFSHORE TRUSTS AND  
 TAX PLANNING**

For details contact:  
**J.F. SWETENHAM,**  
**WILLIAMS de BROË Pte,**  
**P.O.Box 515, 6 BROADGATE,**  
**LONDON EC2M 2PP.**

**Telephone: 0171-888 7511**

Williams de Broë is regulated by The Securities and Futures Authority

## THE REGIMENTAL COUNCIL 1999

### President

FIELD MARSHAL SIR JOHN STANIER GCB MBE DL

### Vice President

LIEUTENANT GENERAL SIR NORMAN ARTHUR KCB  
 MAJOR GENERAL CA RAMSAY CB OBE

### Chairman

MAJOR GENERAL JMFC HALL CB OBE  
 Colonel of the Regiment

### Members

Colonel A J Bateman OBE	Chairman, Regimental Association
Lieutenant Colonel A M Phillips	Commanding Officer
Major A J Crease BEM	Trustee Member
Major General C R S Notley CB CBE	Trustee, Equitation and Property
Brigadier M S Jameson CBE	Trustee and Scottish Affairs
Major M D A Pocock	Trustee and Cavalry Memorial
Captain J F Swetenham	Co-opted and Finance
Warrant Officer Class 1 G Cochlan	Regimental Sergeant Major

### Additional Members

Lieutenant Colonel R B Anderson OBE	Historical Advisor
Major S G F Cox MBE MW	Regimental Dinner
J H Trotter, Esq	Individual Aid
Lieutenant Colonel C I P Webb	Property Advisor

### Secretariat

Lieutenant Colonel R J Binks	Secretary to the Council
Major C M Mitchell-Rose TD	Regimental Trust Secretary



RETIRE IN GOOD ORDER  
TO  
THE ROYAL HOSPITAL CHELSEA



For a comfortable and active retirement you can't beat being an In-Pensioner at the Royal Hospital Chelsea, a magnificent home for old soldiers founded in 1682 by Charles II and designed by Sir Christopher Wren. You'll be well dug in, with a berth of your own, and in good company with former soldiers like yourself. The setting is idyllic: 60 acres close by the famous King's Road in the heart of London and near the Thames. Your every need will be met in a carefree life, with all found. You will eat in the Great Hall and relax in the In-Pensioners Club. There's a billiards room, a good library of books and videos, and an Arts and Crafts Centre. The Royal Hospital also has its own Chapel, and a Roman Catholic Chapel. There is also a Post Office. A splendid medical service includes an infirmary staffed by caring Doctors, a Matron and nurses. In addition there are support facilities which include a Chiropodist, and a Physiotherapy Department and Fitness Centre.

You are eligible to apply to become an In-Pensioner if you are:

- in receipt of a pension for Army service or disability due to military service, if you are an Officer on retired pay with at least 12 years in the ranks you may also apply;
- 65 years or over;
- able to look after yourself and walk around unaided;
- exceptionally if you are between 55-65 with a disability pension you may apply where, through disability, you are unable to earn a living;
- free from obligations to support a wife or children;
- passed medically fit for admission.

Remember: the Royal Hospital is a residential home, NOT a hospital.



IT'S A GREAT LIFE YOU ARE BEING OFFERED!  
SO DON'T LEAVE IT TOO LATE TO APPLY.



If you want to know more, contact  
The Secretary (Room 6), Royal Hospital Chelsea, London SW3 4SR.  
Telephone 0171 881 5284 Fax 0171 823 6871

## ADDRESSES AND CONTENTS

### The Royal Scots Dragoon Guards

Wessex Barracks, British Forces Post Office 38. Tel. 0049 5162 9712278. Fax 0049 5162 9712620.

### Home Headquarters and Regimental Association

The Royal Scots Dragoon Guards, The Castle, Edinburgh, EH1 2YT. Tel. 0131 310 5100. Fax 0131 310 5101.

#### Editor

Major JL Melville

#### Assistant Editor

Lieutenant AC Turpin

#### Regimental Photographers

The Reverend A J Totten CF  
Staff Sergeant G MacFarlane

#### Staff

Lieutenant BJ Cattermole  
Mrs Helen Bass

Preface Colonel of the Regiment .....	7	B Squadron ISRD .....	100
Foreword by Colonel AM Phillips .....	9	Cavalry Memorial Weekend .....	101
Editorial .....	14	Peace in Ireland .....	102
<b>Regimental Notes</b>		Burial of the Tsar .....	103
Squadron and Department Articles .....	15	Round Britain and Ireland Race .....	109
Obituary Crafts AG Balfour .....	42	Waterloo Weekend .....	112
The Messes .....	43	Imperial Echoes .....	113
The Bands .....	46	Fight for the Standard .....	114
Sports .....	53	ATR Bassingbourn .....	115
Regimental Gazette .....	62	Around the World in Under 80 Days .....	116
Honours and Awards .....	67	Waterloo Weekend Pilgrimage .....	119
<b>Regimental Trust</b> .....	68	Phoenix Park .....	121
<b>Home Headquarters</b> .....	69	Saumur .....	125
<b>Regimental Association</b> .....	72	Normandy Rat .....	127
Chairman's Report .....	73	RMAS .....	129
Branch Reports .....	74	A Wee bit O' Craic .....	130
Members .....	80	Nunshigum Revisited .....	132
<b>Allied and Affiliated</b> .....	87	March Past .....	135
<b>Magazine</b> .....	100	The Waterloo Connection .....	135
		A Tour in the Stainless Heaven .....	136
		A Day in the Life of a Seagull .....	137
		An Audience with her Majesty the Queen ...	139
		The Pardubice Steeplechase .....	141
		Miracle Man Escapes Death .....	144
		<b>Obituaries</b> .....	149

**Editors Note:** The Editor welcomes letters and articles from readers. Please direct any correspondence to Home Headquarters

General Handling: The opinions expressed in the articles of the Eagle and Carbine are those of the authors and do not necessarily reflect the policy and views, official or otherwise, of the Regiment or the MOD. This publication contains official information. It should be treated with discretion by the recipient. No responsibility for the goods or services advertised in this journal can be accepted by the Regiment, publishers or printers and advertisements are included in good faith.



## PREFACE

### Colonel of the Regiment



It gives me great pride to write this preface as your new Colonel. I assumed the appointment from General Ramsay at the end of June last year and have now been in the saddle for almost a year. This preface gives me a good opportunity to pay public tribute to the dedication and superb work of my predecessor on behalf of the Regiment.

We are all most grateful to him. As a result, I have inherited a strong base from which to take forward the greater interest of the Regiment as a whole. It is my task to look after the well-being of the Regiment at large. This involves securing suitable officers, ensuring that the Association continues to grow and enabling the small staff at Home Headquarters to work for the interests of the Regiment throughout the Army and in Scotland. In that connection, I am well supported by Colonel Roger Binks and his staff who do a great deal of good behind the scenes. They are due our warm thanks.

In October 1998 I visited the Regiment and found it in great heart. The standards and traditions are being well upheld and maintained. I found a very positive spirit, despite the difficult times the Regiment has endured over the last few years, in particular the frustrations connected with the introduction of the new main battle tank, Challenger 2. But these irksome days seem to be behind us and the Regiment should, within a reasonable time, have its manpower situation improved and a tank which is a world leader. The training programme for 1999 and 2000 is set fair and will challenge everybody from the Commanding Officer downwards. This must be good news. It will allow all ranks to show their skills in the demanding and hostile conditions of the Canadian prairie at the British Army Training Unit in Suffield. Your Deputy Colonel-in-Chief and I hope to visit the Regiment during its work-up training.

As we approach a new millennium, I wish you all the greatest of success and happiness. Have fun, above all. I am proud of you all.

*JMFC Hall*  
*Colonel.*





## Foreword

*by Lieutenant Colonel A M Phillips*

### An Overview

1998 will be remembered as the year in which the Regiment was placed 'back on the map' in terms of putting right the various wrongs that had beset us resulting from the imposition of the unworkable Type 38 armoured regiment establishment and the delay in the Challenger 2 issue programme.

Thanks to the arrival of Challenger 2 at the end of January, the Regiment has been focused on ensuring that this most modern, technically sophisticated and fightable tank has had a successful introduction into the Field Army. We have reaped the rewards of being in the Army's spotlight as the first Regiment to receive Challenger 2 and have capitalised from all the interest shown in the Regiment by innumerable visitors and the Press. As a result, morale is sky high, our recruiting figures are well up and, more importantly, our retention rate has doubled.

Coupled to this is the welcome news that as a result of the Government's Strategic Defence Review (SDR) last summer, we will increase in size to a Type 58 armoured regiment and reform D Squadron. Each Squadron will have 14 tank crews plus 2 in RHQ. Although we are slowly increasing in size, we will not be able to reform D Squadron overnight- this will probably take at least five years at the current recruiting rate. None the less, our manning has improved to the extent that at long last we are now able to achieve greater crew stability, participate in all sporting competitions and do more adventurous training. In other words, we are almost back to normal!

Our increase in establishment did not happen by accident. I would like to thank warmly Colonels Allen and Ramsden and Major General Ramsay as well as the chain of command and Directors Royal Armoured Corps for continually raising and publicising the inadequacies and injustices of our previous unworkable establishment. Most RAC regiments will experience some short-term turbulence as a result of SDR mainly from proposed arms plot moves. Once again, we have been fortunate as we will remain as the only Armoured Regiment within the 7th Armoured Brigade here in Fallingbowl.

### Challenger 2

#### Characteristics

The Regiment's whole year has revolved around Challenger 2. It is very different to its predecessor Challenger 1. The turret has been designed with particular attention to crew comfort and habitability. Challenger 2 boasts a fully integrated day/night sighting system as well as a stabilised, Commander's Panoramic Sight with hunterkiller capability. The Commander's sight has a 360° view which allows him to acquire and range-find targets by day independently of the gunner. This will undoubtedly prove to be a battle-winning asset as it allows the gunner and commander to operate independently of one another. Whilst the gunner is engaging one target, the commander will already be processing ballistic data for a second engagement.

The 120mm chrome-lined rifled main armament will then be driven to a computed point of coincidence after which firing will immediately take place. This process can be repeated at least eight times in a minute. Challenger 2 also boasts an ammunition loading system that incorporates a load mode and automatic breech-closing mechanism which, in conjunction with two-piece ammunition, ensures a very high rate of accurate fire. The loader has to work hard to keep up the rate at which a well-tuned and harmonised commander and gunner can acquire, select and destroy targets.

Additionally, the thermal sight is fully stabilised and aligned to the gun. Both commander and gunner can view targets in thermal or visual mode; in addition, they can opt to use the 'relaxed view' TV monitors for thermal engagements. Challenger 2 is also fitted with a meteorological probe providing constantly updated meteorological information to the onboard computer, such as wind speed, air temperature and pressure. Automotively the reliability of Challenger 2 is excellent. As well as upgrading and improving its performance, reliability and maintainability, the main changes have included a strengthened hull, improved hydrogas suspension, hydraulic track tensioners, better engine access and a crew cooling and heating system - essential for possible deployments to the desert and elsewhere.

The engine is very reliable and also has an alternate means of generating power using the auxiliary generator. The driver can tension the track whilst being 'closed down' at the flick of a switch using a hydraulic pump. With another flick, he can inject diesel into the exhaust to produce an effective smoke screen. He also has the ability to pump fuel from a broken down vehicle into his own using the reversible fuel pump. Challenger 2 also has a double pin track which will provide financial savings in the long term. In addition, it has external fuel tanks - as fitted to Challenger 1 during Operation Desert Sabre during the Gulf Conflict - which give an extra 200 kilometres range across country. In comparison to Challenger 1, Challenger 2's protection has been enhanced by improved armour - particularly on top of the turret.

## Conversion Period

The Regiment received an initial allocation of eight Challenger 2s at the end of January 1998. Of these, two were dedicated to driving and maintenance (D&M) conversion training. For D&M instruction, the Regiment chose not to make significant use of computer based training programmes, preferring to give those on the two-week course an immediate 'hands on' experience with a powerpack. Each course was adequate for conversion training to be accomplished. The two weeks included two days of driving and a trade test day which involved practical maintenance skills such as the changing of track.

To date, we have found the reliability of Challenger 2 to be excellent, with only four litres of oil being required by the two D&M course vehicles that drove 2,000 kilometres during tank driver conversion training.

Gunnery conversion lasts six weeks per course which is divided into a three-week period of loader's drills and familiarisation training, followed by a further three weeks' worth of gunnery techniques using computer simulators. The factual knowledge is imparted to the individual using Computer Based Training (CBT) which allows crewmen to learn the various drills and techniques quickly and, more importantly, at their own pace. The Gunner's Part Task Trainer (PTT), Loader's Drill Trainer (LDT) and Troop Gunnery Trainer (TGT) have proved to be excellent training aids. Each gunner and commander carries out over 600 engagements using the simulators, after which they are ready for conversion firing on the ranges.

Although Challenger 2 fulfils the same role as Challenger 1, it is able to do this faster, more accurately and in a more reliable manner. As well as its daytime Hunter-Killer capability, Challenger 2 is able to acquire and engage targets just as effectively whether the vehicle is static or moving at speed across country. Challenger 2 provides a rocksteady firing platform with its improved suspension, whilst at the same time reducing its own vulnerability by presenting itself as a faster moving target. This will challenge the tried and tested tactic of 'one foot on the ground' and will significantly increase the speed of operations and aggressiveness of the Royal Armoured Corps.

## Ranges

The gunnery test exercises on the open range place a very strong emphasis on firing on the move at top speed. Tanks fire with the main armament over the side decks as well over the front and also fire in reverse. Each Sabre Squadron has completed both a conversion firing period and an annual firing period in order to maximise Challenger 2's excellent fighting ability.

The high standard of gunnery attained during the Regiment's firing periods showed that the synthetic training and live firing balance is pitched at about the right level. During simulation training it is not possible to train the whole tank crew together, nor is it possible to replicate firing on the move in a realistic fashion. Both of these can only be practised on the open range.

## Handover Ceremony

At the very beginning of the conversion firing period, the Regiment demonstrated Challenger 2 on Range 9 at Bergen Hohne ranges in front of the Division, our affiliated German Armoured Brigade from Luneburg and Schwerin as well as many VIPs from Saudi Arabia and the Sultanate of Oman, and many Generals from the MOD and our chain of command. Sir Colin Chandler, Chairman of Vickers Defence Systems was also present. As a regiment, we seem to have an affinity with Range 9 having competed for the Canadian Army Gunnery Trophy there in 1983 and 1985. It was with a great sense of *deja vu* that C Squadron put Challenger 2 through its paces. The demonstration was an unqualified success. The whole Regiment was involved in it and much credit must be given to Major Ravnkilde, the Second in Command, who was responsible for the overall coordination of the event. The Ceremony was one of the highlights of the year. At long last, Challenger 2 was ours and the Regiment's name and reputation as an Armoured Regiment was once again 'Second to None'.

## In Service Reliability Demonstration (ISR D)

B Squadron were detached from the Regiment to Bovington and Lulworth from August to December to complete Challenger 2's ISR D. This involved them completing similar trials to those configured for the earlier Production and Reliability Growth Trials (PRGT). The PRGT used three expert crews, two from the Regiment and one from the Royal Armoured Corps' Armoured Trials and Development Unit (ATDU) to carry out similar trials that the Challenger 2 prototypes were put through. The essential difference being that the PRGTs used production tanks, not prototypes.

The ISR D was a major quality control check on the manufacturer (Vickers Defence Systems) by the user which allowed very little margin for error. ISR D differed from PRGT in that 12 Challenger 2 production tanks were used, but with 'normal' non expert crews from B Squadron, all of whom had

been taught during the Regiment's conversion training period. Each tank was put through its paces on roads, cross country and the ranges and completed seven battlefield days each.

B Squadron and Challenger 2 passed the ISRD with flying colours. All Challenger 2s and their spares will now be built according to the post ISRD build standard and the manufacturers will receive a large cheque from the Ministry of Defence.

In order that quality control still receives a high priority, every Challenger 2 will continue to be given a meticulous 'once over' by the user and fired at Lulworth prior to being accepted by the user. Each of the Army's 6 'Type 58' armoured regiments will also continue to randomly select 4 Challenger 2s from each production run of 38 tanks and put them through the same hoops as those tanks on PRGT and ISRD - for four battlefield days.

## What's Next?

SCOTS DG will be the first battlegroup to take Challenger 2 to Poland and Canada prior to the 7th Armoured Brigade's Field Training Exercise in October 1999 - also in Poland. In Canada, Challenger 2's firepower, manoeuvrability and sustainability will be put under the closest scrutiny. Challenger 2 will be working alongside the armoured infantry, engineers, air defence and field artillery, aviation and logistic assets which will allow SCOTS DG battlegroup's tactical doctrine to be updated and adapted.

Although Challenger 2 is radically different from its predecessors, it has kept its fightability. Crews can still fight the tank if the computer has been put out of action and the engines have been hit. When deployed tactically, Challenger 2 will have an undoubted effect on increasing the tempo of an operation at all levels. It also has the potential to keep pace with emerging threats and further enhancements to its capabilities are already planned. Thanks to its improved hydrogas suspension, it can be up armoured according to the threat.

## The Regiment

One thing more important than the machine is the soldier that crews and supports it and the family that supports him. There is no finer example of this than SSgt Coote REME who, after nearly a year in hospital has had his left leg amputated. His will to survive his horrific motorcycle injury is inspirational to us all, as is the devotion of his wife, family and friends. It was also very sad to have lost Cfn Balfour. Life can be cruel sometimes, but the depth of feeling shown to him and his family by the serving regiment will stay with me forever. Although we have had a fragmentary year resulting from the plethora of courses and commitments, time has been found for sport, adventurous training, leave and partying- all of which has made 1998 one of the most enjoyable years that the Regiment has had for some time. The 'have a go' and 'work hard, play hard' ethos for which the Regiment is renowned is alive and well! I cannot begin to mention all that has happened to the Regiment, most of which is covered elsewhere in the Magazine; some, however, are worth highlighting. Waterloo, Tsar Nicholas's Burial, Pipes and Drums and many sporting achievements.

## Waterloo

For the serving Regiment, the Waterloo weekend will remain in our memory for a long time. It embodied everything that we hold dear. The formal and informal aspects of the programme allowed us to enjoy ourselves as opposed to permanently being on parade. I would like to thank the

Chairman of the Regimental Association, Colonel Bateman, for coordinating such a large turnout from his members, without whom, the weekend would not have been nearly as memorable. The serving Regiment likes showing itself off- especially to the 'old and bold'. The Padre's excellent slide show, our Parade involving the Natal Carbineers, the Pipes and Drums' and Band of Her Majesty's Dragoon Guards' Beating to Quarters are just some of the more memorable aspects. Who will ever forget the All Ranks Party and the delicious buffet beforehand?

Even the weather was kind. This was a fitting way to say goodbye to our Colonel of Regiment, Major General Ramsay and his wife Mary - both of whom will be fondly remembered by us all.

## Tsar Nicholas II's Burial

Shortly after Waterloo, myself, the Second in Command, Regimental Sergeant Major and Pipe Major were fortunate enough to attend the burial of the family of Tsar Nicholas the Second in the Cathedral of St Peter and St Paul, St Petersburg. As well as meeting His Highness Prince Nicholas Romanov of Russia, who later attended the Officers' Dinner at the Cavalry and Guards' Club, we also dined with His Royal Highness Prince Michael of Kent, who, like us, was attending the ceremonies in a private capacity.

## Pipes and Drums

The Pipes and Drums have had an excellent year which culminated in the Edinburgh Tattoo under Brigadier Jameson. Whilst there, they managed to compete in the World Championships - the only military band to do so. They also produced a video to accompany their new CD, 'Highland Cathedral'. Both are selling well.

## Sport

The serving regiment is most grateful to the Regimental Trustees for their continued support towards sport. This has allowed us to compete with other RAC regiments on an equal footing and augers well for the future. I wish to highlight our more important sporting achievements. The football team reached the final of the Cavalry Cup, but sadly lost to the Royal Dragoon Guards. The alpine and nordic teams both qualified for the Army Championships and came 9th in the Princess Marina Cup. Other Regimental teams had many successes in local competitions. The Moncrieff shield was won by A Squadron. Each Squadron now enters an under and over 23 year old team in order that the younger members of the Regiment have an opportunity to prove their worth.

## Looking Ahead

Later on in 1999, after having completed an exciting and challenging training season, SCOTS DG will be placed on increased readiness and will take over the responsibility of the Joint Rapid Reaction Force's (JRRF's) Lead Armoured Battlegroup (LABG). Should the Government require a warfighting element to enhance its foreign policy, we, as the LABG will be on standby. I have every confidence that the Regiment, with its high morale and standards and excellent equipment will be fully capable of meeting all the challenges that lie ahead.



## EDITORIAL

Even though we have not had the excitements of Bosnia or the like to feature in this year's edition, I am confident that you will find plenty in the 1999 Regimental Magazine of interest. The key event being the arrival of Challenger 2, which has preoccupied the Regiment and involved some considerable amount of work.

I would particularly draw your attention to the Commanding Officer's description of the vehicle in his foreword which gives a clear overview of the tank and its capabilities. However please do not forget to delve deeper into the back pages and discover in particular the article by Maj Archibald of the Natal Carbineers, titled "Memories" which gives his account and reaction to the Waterloo Celebrations last year. You should also take note of the Scottish Yeomanry submission by Lt Col Cormack which marks both the Bicentenary of the Scottish Yeomanry but also their reorganisation in the aftermath of the Strategic Defence Review.

There are many more articles to be read and we are most grateful to all those who have made their contribution to the Magazine especially the Affiliated and those personnel on posting from the Regiment. Above all special thanks must go to the following for putting the finished "article" together. They are, Lts Turpin, Cattermole, Helen Bass, Kim Morralley, Sophie Melville, SSgt McFarlane and the Padre Andrew Totten.

We hope you enjoy this year's Eagle and Carbine and look forward to your submissions for next year's edition and any constructive criticism toward its improvement.

## REGIMENTAL NOTES

### A SQUADRON

If a central theme were to be found to describe the events of 1998, the winning of the Moncrieff Shield and the considerable style in which it was done, would be suitable. This series of sports competitions set the tone for the rest of the year for all the activities undertaken by the Squadron, ranging from the rigours of Challenger 2 shift work conversion to Annual Firing and to adventure training. From a purely military perspective, the long-awaited arrival of Challenger 2 and the Regiment's subsequent conversion will remain the legacy of 1998.

Converting a complete Squadron to Challenger 2, let alone a complete Regiment, is a long and laborious process, the speed of which is controlled by the resources available. With only so many instructors and space available in the Precision Gunnery Trainer, a six week shift system was devised to maximise these resources. It is still under debate whether the 0600-1400 hrs or the 1400-2200 hrs gunnery shift was the more favourable but it was not uncommon to see those who had finished their shift for the day starting another day's work in their office. Squadron life had to continue despite the conversion courses. A further effect of the courses was the sapping of the regular strength of the Squadron in its daily activities so that it was commonplace to have only ten men on the tank park. A truly frustrating and difficult time. Corporal Thomson, detached to the Gunnery Wing, should be mentioned for the patience with which he handled his numerous conversion courses.

The first of two firing periods on Bergen-Hohne ranges, the conversion package, took place in mid-June. The presence of Live Firing Monitoring Equipment meant that crews were able to "convert" under the careful control of the Squadron gunnery instructor, Sergeant Gauld, eagerly listening to the crew's every move. The period was successful in both introducing the vehicle and officially qualifying crews. This conversion period gave the Squadron a taste of what



*Capt Davies, Cpl McTaggart, Tpr McQueen.*

the tank was capable of and, for those trained on Challenger 1, an insight into the huge difference between the two tanks. The firing period was preceded by a short dry training period on some of the smaller areas of Hohne ranges - as a consequence, the Squadron (and the Squadron Leader who was at least 2 bottles of whisky poorer) now know the difference between track and non-track training areas for tanks. Owing to the space limitations, the true cross country capabilities of the vehicle could not be realised and the time was spent concentrating on the lower levels of troop training. Those who had witnessed the first 24 hrs of the exercise might argue that this was more an advantage than a hindrance. The speed and handling of the vehicles had caught more than one commander out.

The second firing period, Annual Firing, took place during a very cold and snowy November. Although the aim of the period was simply for all crews to pass their Annual Crew Test, this was achieved early in Week Two allowing the Squadron valuable time to concentrate on Troop Tests. This will serve as good grounding for the more intense firing period in 1999. The standard of gunnery was impressive at times with some notable high scores from the Sergeant Gauld, Sergeant McHugh, Sergeant Morton and SHQ

crews. Trooper Fraser 15 proved that he was no less a Challenger 2 hotshot than he had been in Challenger 1. 2nd Troop were fortunate enough to provide a Troop demonstration for the Danish army on the last day of ranges where a combination of excess ammunition and an array of most targets on Range 9 made for a lively affair.

A September visit to SIMNET in southern Germany provided the Squadron with their only tactical training of 1998. This computer simulator must rest as one of the great humblers in life and it would be a very cocksure commander who claimed that he had totally mastered all of the peculiarities of SIMNET by the end of the week. Despite the initial hesitancy, most crews had a grasp of the technicalities by the time the serious battles were fought and much benefit was gained. This, after all, was only a "spare" SIMNET period in which the Squadron could experiment without excessive pressure. It would be truly unfair to mention by name those who committed some of the more impressive howlers as we were all guilty of them, but the image of individual vehicles blinking off in the opposite direction from the BG during the After Action Review will always remain vivid. To make matters even funnier, the commander of the vehicle would invariably claim at the time that he was "right beside you".

The Squadron took full advantage of any spare time available in the year by sending a number of individuals adventure training. Three sailing trips were organised throughout the year involving a total of 30 soldiers including Troopers Ferguson, Burgess, Reynolds, Abbott, Brown and Fraser 20. Lieutenant Davies and his band of Nordic skiers included Troopers Barlow, Patterson and Craftsman Barbour from the Squadron whilst their alpine counterparts included Captain Spenlove-Brown, Troopers Thomson, Fleming and Milroy. A number of soldiers attended skiing courses in Bavaria. The Squadron Leader and five intrepid hill-walkers, including Sergeant McKerrel and his large people-carrier, spent a hectic four days climbing the 3 Peaks in Britain. Their 24 hour marathon trip back to Fallingbostal from Ben Nevis (via Calais) seemed more strenuous than the climbing of the

hills themselves. By Waterloo weekend in June, the Squadron had amassed over 900 adventure training days. On a less arduous note, Lieutenant Davies and 11 soldiers spent a weekend in Berlin in July which just happened to coincide with the annual Love Parade, a street party attended by 1½ million "yoofs". Everyone was surprised that they returned to Fally unscathed and having not lost anyone.

Some notable performances were recorded during the Moncrieff Shield Competition. Who can forget the cross country run in which both over and under 23s dominated, SSM Cameron being the eventual winner at an age that is fast approaching veteran status. It is testament to the depth of talent in the Squadron and the effort put in by every competitor that the Squadron managed to win or run-up in every event, emerging as the overall winners of the Shield. Its defence in 1999 will be a priority.

We have had a number of leavers this year including the Squadron Leader, Major Brannigan, who has left for the delights of Staff College. The Second in Command, Captain Somers, decided to call it a day and left for Civvy Street, followed later in the year by Lance Corporal Currie. SQMS Hayes, Corporals Lillie and O'Neill have left on promotion, the former to Bovington to head the RAC Sales Team, the latter two to another squadron. Trooper Cassidy has moved to Command Troop whilst Lance corporal McGhie has been posted to a Recruit Training Establishment. Corporal Bannerman has moved to HQ Squadron and Sergeant Birtles and Corporal Kenrick have taken up new LAD posts away from the Regiment. Best wishes must go to Staff Sergeant Coote and his family for his swift recovery.

Corporal McTaggart, Troopers Smith and McLeod have been married whilst the latter, Corporal Thomson and Lance Corporal Hamilton all have new babies.

The Squadron looks forward to a training year with Challenger 2 in Germany, Poland and Canada.



Cast 1999



A Sqn, Love Parade Berlin, 1998.



WO2 Cameron wins the Cross Country.



A Sqn U23s Moncrieff Hockey, 1999.

## B SQUADRON

**B**Squadron had a tight schedule for 1998, conversion to Challenger 2 by June, conversion firing, annual firing and participation in an Army sponsored trial on Challenger 2 at The Armoured Trials and Development Unit (ATDU) later in the year. In addition, it had a change of 'management' right at the start of the year, saying farewell to Squadron Leader Major Simon Oliver, 2ic Captain Roger Clayton and WO2 Burr in January and welcoming the new team, Major Jamie Melville, Captain Tom Brown and WO2 Brooks. All in all somewhat daunting to begin with but soon becoming an exciting prospect especially with a new vehicle.

The Conversion Programme began in January and continued intensively until June. Troops from the Squadron were put through their courses on either morning or evening shifts. Those lucky morning starters began at the Precision Gunnery Trainer (PGT) at 0600 sharp. This was a shock to the system even for the most hardened of Gunnery instructors, having to leap round the Loader Drills Trainer that early in the morning, and lead to some acid debriefs by the crews! That said, the courses were very much enjoyed by all. At this point one should thank the Squadron Gunnery Instructors, Cpl Gibbs, Cpl Morris, Cpl Baird for their constant work at the PGT to convert the Regiment, especially as this was so soon after their recent Instructors Course. Alarmingly they all seemed to have enjoyed pointing hands and critiquing at six in the morning. Not to be left out the Driving and Maintenance Instructors were as busy but with much more gentlemanly hours. Cpl McGuire completed at least ten Driving and Maintenance Courses again immediately after his Instructors Course.

On 15th April the Squadron commemorated the Battle of Nunshigum, with a Presentation to the Regiment giving an account of the battle, followed by the Parade at which the Citation was read to the Regiment by the Squadron Leader. It was a useful reminder to all of what might be



*Tpr Hoskins*

required of the Squadron, all the more poignant after the Challenger 2 simulation training facilities which were a far cry from the harsh terrain and aggressive enemy which confronted B Squadron over fifty years ago. Certainly their vehicles did not have air conditioning! In May the Squadron did 'its bit' for the first of the high profile visits associated with the arrival of Challenger 2, the House of Commons Defence Committee. They were met at the back gate to Camp but only just - for some obscure reason they required a fifty seat coach for not more than twenty people which caused some concern for QM(T) who had recced the route for a minibus. On their arrival they were wafted out to the Ranges by the Squadron in its new vehicle their first outing!) where they were given a trip round the Driver Training Area.

It proved a useful opportunity for them to see the vehicle and for the Squadron to air their initial thoughts, surprisingly not on this occasion "Its S..... e Sir". Quite the contrary. The stars of that day, or should we say the "leading lights", were not those on Challenger 2 but the LAD who drove off he range road with every available light on and parked in full view of the Brigade Commander and Commanding Officer, only narrowly escaping a hanging off the Gib for committing one of the Commanding Officer's pet hates - lights inside the Range area. Meanwhile another member of the Squadron felt the Commanding Officer's wrath for the result of some female passions running high over the previous weekend. The Squadron Leader was formally addressed and asked to confirm whether one of his Subalterns had a love bite. The individual concerned was seen giving a very good impression of the U Boat Commander in "Das Boot" by wearing a roll neck for the following week.

Soon the Squadron was in the final preparations for the Gunnery Period in June. May ended with a Squadron 48 hour exercise on the Ranges which was aimed at Troop Level. The night navigation exercise proved amusing for some of the younger Troopers who had not experienced the Range at night and was much enjoyed, being a welcome break from the confines of camp.

A small team consisting of Sgt Campbell, Cpl Black, LCpl Wilson, Capt Brown and the Squadron Leader then took part in the 2 RRF Combined Arms Staff Trainer (CAST) or BBGT for the oldies amongst us. The trainer went well despite a shaky start. During the initial briefing Col Clements, Commander CAST requested that the Troops take care of the ABACUS computer, which has replaced Mapboards. At that very moment Cpl Black nudged a keyboard which then plunged into the well some 4 feet below and did a good impression of a bungy jumper, bouncing up and down on its extension lead and clattering against the side of the booths. However, in the final battle the Squadron saved the day to successfully deal the final and fatal blow to the enemy,

The weekend immediately after CAST was Waterloo and it was wonderful to see some old faces who, in true Regimental fashion, found their way to the Squadron bar, the SQMS' (SSgt Henderson) father to name but one. The BBQ on Sunday was a high point in the calendar when B Sqn



excelled at the Tug o War in both the over and under 23 year old teams thanks to some good training by Cpl McGuire and a thoroughly determined effort. The Squadron then went on to use their initiative and cunning to win the Potted Sports Competition. I'm happy to say the B Squadron tent was one of the last to be cleared away after some celebration. The Squadron launched itself into the Conversion Firing period, ably motivated by the falsetto safety briefs from Capt Brown in the mornings. Combined with this it had additional duties for the Challenger 2 Demonstration, put on by the Regiment for the benefit of Vickers Defence Systems (VDS) and the MOD. It was a great success and done with a smile despite the pressure to convert fire. Those from B Sqn who manned the Range sentry and reception should be proud of their efforts even if "C" Sqn had the glory of shooting on the Range. Conversion Firing was started by First Troop who were kindly hosted for the first days firing by A Squadron. Normally "simply the best", they were embarrassed when First Troop obliterated the results of the previous Troops in half the time. The rest of the Squadron joined them on Range 6 and successfully completed the Conversion Package with the help of the AIG SSgt Williams (2 RTR). The following week saw the Squadron moving out into the field in preparation for Annual Firing. This was the first ever conducted on Challenger 2 and as much an experience for the Squadron as it was for the Gunnery staff at Hohne.



Thankfully the Squadron had the run of Ranges 6 and 9, which suited the new vehicles' Hunter/Killer System and provided the best possible testing ground for the Commanders. The weather was extremely wet despite the time of year and visibility was at its worst when the Squadron began its Annual Crew Test. Despite poor visibility OB managed to pave the way with the skill of its Crew Cpl Gibbs gunning, LCpl Wilson loading and LCpl Breslin with his eagle eye in the Drivers Cab. The Squadron Leader sat back and enjoyed the ride!

All successfully passed and braced themselves for the Troop Tests. These proved a challenge on Range 9 as the Troop Sgts call sign could only cover the centre of the arc with great difficulty. Despite this handicap, Third Troop managed to produce the winning shoot with only two tanks at the end of the run. The Horne Trophy was therefore awarded to them (Lt MacDermot-Roe, Sgt Little, Cpl Barclay and their team) and the Best Gunner to Tpr Balfour. The Squadron had set a high standard for the Regiment to reach in November and confirmed the success of the conversion package being taught by the School. The Squadron then returned to camp for some well earned leave. Sadly it was also time to bade a fond farewell to Capt Brown and Sgt and Wendy Spence. (after 12 years with the Squadron). After leave the Squadron went straight to Bovington to begin the In Service Reliability Demonstration (full details in the magazine), which also meant that it was able to take up some opportunities not normally available in Germany.

The fixed programme allowed the SSM to get several people away on their courses such as C+E. He and Sgt Dempster ran two courses of Map Reading 2 which qualified the majority of the younger troopers for promotion. Dorset received a fright when the Squadron was seen out orienteering between Lulworth and Bovington on an 8 mile circuit. Surprisingly even the most in experienced navigated without too much problem. A small group went to the Bombard OP which was a disappointment as we were only able to see the Adjustment phase.



That said, it was still a surprise to see a 25 pound shell land 5 metres from our window. On a more energetic level, the SQMS and the SSM alias the "Mitchell brothers", organised a trip to take in at least ten of the TORs on Dartmoor, which was highly successful, despite some atrocious weather and all the more satisfying as the Squadron PTI was suffering from the largest blisters of anyone. During this time we record with great sadness the loss of Craftsman Balfour in a tragic road accident. A young and promising member of the Squadron he had already made himself known.

A visit from the Colonel of the Regiment marked the end of ISRD and an extremely full and satisfying year, of which the Squadron could justifiably be proud, not only for its conscientious and hardworking approach to the new vehicle but also the example it set on ISRD as the largest proportion of regular soldiers in Bovington. No one had anything but praise for their conduct. A note of thanks must be made at this stage for all the wives who were left behind to hold the fort while their husbands were away. Recruiting has also gone well with new additions to the Black, Gibbs, McDowell, Ewing, Morris, McGinn and Campbell families to whom we send our best wishes. We say a fond farewell to the Dempsters and the Littles and wish them every success. Finally, the Squadron has a busy year ahead and looks forward to reporting its actions in the new millennium.



## C SQUADRON

1998 was always going to be a hectic year for the Regiment. A cursory glance at the 'forecast of events' in January revealed a packed agenda, with a considerable amount of the commitments falling to C Squadron. Needless to say, 'Cruel C' took the heavy workload in its stride and still managed time for several well-earned adventure training trips. First on the agenda was the Squadron's internal conversion to Challenger 2 which took place, in earnest, throughout the first months of the year. The Challenger 2 building, tankpark and Regimental instructors were being worked at all hours of the day as a shift system was introduced to allow the Regiment to convert as quickly as possible. Our own Instructors and Precision Gunnery Trainer operators in the form of Corporal Watson and Lance Corporals Maich and Mullett put considerable time and effort into this process, whilst managing to stay good humoured throughout. Despite the frenzy of activity that left most of us with overloaded brains and a curious green tinge to our vision, Second Lieutenant Soulsby managed to escape to Kiel with Lance Corporals Ward and Bene as well as Troopers Morrison and Muir for the first of his legendary sailing expeditions. There followed several days of hard work by day to qualify as Competent Crew and equally hard work by night, chatting up female members of the local Danish population. The first true break from Challenger 2 Conversion occurred in May, when the Squadron some managed to parade 50 Officers and soldiers (a first for some time) to deploy en masse to the 7 Brigade Adventure Training Lodge in Bavaria. Lieutenant Linehan led the advance party, whilst Major Blackman and Lieutenant Cattermole caught a lift with the Padre following a heavy few days in London over Cavalry Memorial Weekend. The Padre, having obtained clearance from his superiors, felt the need to justify his 8 days away and so became the Squadron photographer for the duration. Indeed, C Squadron featured heavily in his now famous slide show, premiered at the Waterloo

Weekend in June. The Lodge laid on a series of 3 day activities for the Squadron, comprising of trekking, kayaking, cycling and rock climbing. Sadly for some, the so-called easy option of cycling suddenly became more painful than expected with the appearance of a rather fit and over-eager Squadron Leader as the tour leader for one day. As far as the kayaking option was concerned, Corporal 'Psycho' McVey delighted in seeing as many people as possible shiver in the early stages of hypothermia, ably supported by his evil assistant Trooper McCusker. As is ever the case with adventure training, original scepticism was soon replaced by enthusiasm and all returned to Fallingbostal suitably refreshed and ready for Conversion Firing and the Challenger 2 Demonstration. Mid June saw the Squadron deploy for a short period of Troop Level Dry Training on the Hohne Ranges Impact Area. After 4 days of putting new tanks and wide eyed crews through their paces, the Squadron moved to Range 9 to begin rehearsals for the 'Challenger 2 Introduction Ceremony'. This was to mark the formal handover of Challenger 2 from Vickers to the British Army in Germany and, although a Regimental effort, it was C Squadron who prepared, presented and performed a truly impressive firepower demonstration. Sergeants Stevely, Ewing, MacIntyre and Henderson carried out the visually stunning Troop Attack serials, with their extremely keen and accurate crews, whilst Staff Sergeant Toward and crew exacted a stunning static fire demonstration. Although the honours will inevitably go to the firing crews, those behind the scenes should not be forgotten. These include Squadron Sergeant Major Breslin and his merry band of painters, who patiently daubed the numerous hard targets on the range into groups of yellows, reds, blues, greens and stripes. The day itself was a great success, with Major Blackman providing the well rehearsed commentary and Captain Walton choreographing the demonstration to the ever patient Troop Sergeants over the 'net'. Following the demon-

stration, the Squadron handed duties over to the remainder of the Regiment to entertain the visiting VIPs amongst a flurry of cameras and contented smiles. There then followed a week of Conversion firing, when the Squadron was put through its paces on the ranges with the new tank. I feel I can safely say that all were incredibly impressed with the capability and the ease of operation of Challenger 2. Good results were achieved by all the firing crews and the tanks returned to Wessex Barracks with a general feeling of satisfaction and looking forward to some well earned leave. However, before we could all bomb-burst for the summer break, time was set aside to bid farewell to Major Blackman. There were several 'warm-up' nights in the Squadron Bar before the Squadron Leader's final farewell fling in the NAAFI. A fine evening of flowing wine and good humour was concluded with a presentation of 4 framed Squadron pennants, representing A, HQ, Nunshigum and C Squadrons, all of which have been commanded by Major Blackman. We wish him, Bernadette, Freddie and Bertie all the best in Rheindalen.

The return from leave saw Major Wheeler come back from the wilderness to take command and lead the Squadron almost straight down south and into the American interactive void of cyberspace which is more commonly known as SIMNET. To quote Second Lieutenant Ambrose: "After spending hours geographically challenged in a computer generated landscape, we did exactly the same thing amongst the huge American shopping emporia". Once again, it was all hands to the pump, with all crew positions needing to be filled and the wrestle with modern technology proved to be a great success and a thoroughly worthwhile experience. There soon followed another 'Soulsby sailing epic', launched from Kiel. This time a joint venture with A and HQ, 11 of the Squadron, including Corporal Morgan, Troopers Smith, Brown, Devine, Wilkinson and Craftsman MacFarlane and Collins, embarked for a rather rough week on the high seas. Several had the unique experience of being bent double over the rails and praying for dry land! The final chapter of the

year revolved around the Squadron's first Annual Firing with Challenger 2. There was the inevitable frenzy of activity prior to deployment - splitting time between the Tank Park and more computer warfare in the Challenger 2 Building before we finally got down to the real business of killing cardboard out on the ranges. Despite the impracticalities of a split firing period, the Squadron excelled itself with an average level 5 on the new Annual Crew Test - with Major Wheeler and his intrepid crew leading from the front with our only Level 6. A genuinely busy year is now coming to an end, with the 'silly season' of Squadron and Mess Christmas celebrations to look forward to. Having said that, 1999 will be a new experience for us, as the Independent Squadron attached to 2RRF for the Battlegroup Training Year... it will be busy, hectic and a lot of fun. As the Regiment has been tossed and turned in the waters of conversion and growth, so the Squadron has seen many changes among its members, Captain Linehan, Lance Corporal Bene and Trooper Hollinsworth have both left the army, while Staff Sergeant Simpson has been posted to Cambridge UOTC. Congratulations must go to the following upon their promotion: Staff Sergeant Stevely, Sergeants Henderson, Lillie and O'Neill (the latter both new to C Squadron), Corporals Lamb, Morrison, Mullett and Gibbs and Lance Corporals Cooper, Lockwood, Wallace and Ward. We are pleased to have welcomed Major Wheeler, Second Lieutenant Matheson, Staff Sergeants Bennett and McLellan, Lance Corporal Hunter, Craftsman McFarlane, Trooper Taylor (returning from a brief foray into civvy street), the indomitable Private Wailes as Squadron Clerk. and, from Basic Training, Troopers Brown 66, Brown 77, Devine, Harnetty, Horn, Leel, Loage, Whinn and Wilkinson. We packed Lance Corporal Baldwin and Jayne off to Brunei as well as seeing Sergeant MacIntyre off to the gunnery instructors cadre in Lulworth. Finally we welcome SSM Gledhill, Fiona and family, having said a big good-bye to SSM 'Chick' Breslin after nearly five years sterling service.

### *C Squadron Out and About*



*C Sqn Adventure Training, 1998.*



*Tpr Rennie.*



### *HQ Squadron Here & There*



*Waterloo Weekend*



*Second in Command.*



*Commanding Officer.*



## HQ SQUADRON

Life in HQ Squadron has been as hectic as Lever. The turnover of people and vehicles (especially people) has kept everybody on their toes. The JNCO's Cadre closely followed the extremely successful Squadron Exercise in Haltern at the beginning of the year. February saw some members of Recce Troop disappear on an RAC Support Tprs Cse while the QM's Dept assisted with Op Lodestar training in Sennelager.

Throughout the period, the Squadron continued to carry out Challenger 2 conversion with a vast majority of the Instructors coming from within the Squadron. April saw our first well earned block leave period of the year. Soon after the leave period Recce Troop deployed for a month to the Drawsko Pomorskie Training Area in Poland. During their absence members of the Squadron enjoyed an adventure training break in Bavaria. It was such a success that we had a second helping in October.

Annual firing loomed in July with Command and Recce Troops deploying to the ranges. A few members of the Squadron were temporarily detached to Sabre Squadrons to help out with crewing shortfalls. The QM(T) Dept went onto 24 hr cover and MT were so hard pushed that even the MTWO was seen driving replen vehicles.

On the HQ Squadron Church Sunday came the most important and dear to our hearts (except the SQMS), the grand opening of HQ Squadron Bar. The Catering department excelled themselves with an excellent barbecue.

Whilst inside the bar, anyone who ordered more than two drinks found it hard to keep their balance with the 3D carpet. (That's when we found out that there are no carpet fitters in the Squadron: not only that, we also found out that pink is Corporal Hood's favourite colour, think what you will. Now we still have an awful colour on the walls in the bar, which will be painted in April along with the facelift of the Training Wing. HQ Squadron Bar is a sports bar for the Regiment, so anyone who organises a Regimental

Sport and wishes the bar opened, can contact the HQ Squadron SQMS Staff who will be more than glad to open it for you. This also applies to any non sport functions. The SQMS Staff would also like to hear from anyone in HQ Squadron who has some good ideas on how to upgrade the bar as we would like to make it the best of the best within the Regiment, so Changing Rooms watch out! !! YAHOO it's August and we're on summer block leave. On our return from leave we saw the departure of Major Cushnir into RHQ as the new Regtl 2IC. Our new Squadron Leader, Major Pollington RTR, was at RD long enough to say hello before he was whisked off to Warminster for his Squadron Leaders Course, leaving Command of the Squadron in the capable hands of Captain Mentz (THE LORD HELP US). September saw Padre Totten off to Bosnia for a short stay. It was also time for Command Troop and the SQMS packet to deploy on Div CPX and a trip down to Sennelager on SIMNET. October was reasonably quiet ("YEH BELTER") with the only highlight being Al's exercise on Hohne dry, an exercise that had been scheduled and then cancelled on more than one occasion. November saw the Squadron on the ranges again, TWICE, either firing or in support, well done everyone, with a special mention to the main LAD.

Since Christmas leave the Squadron has seen a few major personality changes, firstly we've had to say an early good-bye to Major Pollington who leaves us to command a Sabre Squadron back in his own unit. Congratulations on promotion to Major Raitt who has since assumed command of the Squadron (his fourth job this year so far). Captain Reid moved from the Families Office (PHEW) to the QM's Dept while the MTO, Captain Cameron, moved to CMO replacing Captain Robertson on posting. And finally a welcome on transfer not only to Captain Cameron but also to the new MTO Captain Stewart (ex ASM). If anyone's been missed it's not that they've been forgotten it's just that they've been lucky. Who says life's boring?

## QUARTERMASTER'S DEPARTMENT

It has been a busy year; the department started with TSG4 in January and deployed in February for a number of agencies within Germany and the UK.

As is usual there was the issuing of clothing, rations, fuel and light, Regimental Trust Property, barrack maintenance, new works projects, adventure training requirements and interdepartmental training in accounting, and of course, the conversion to Challenger 2.

In March we said farewell to Warrant Officer 2 George Cochlan who began his new post as RSM. The position of RQMS was then filled by Warrant Officer 2 Dave Morrally. Sergeant Ian Neilson arrived back from a four year holiday with the UNICOM team at Winchester, Ian took over from Staff Sergeant Andy Mackie who then moved on to become A Squadron SQMS (T). A variety of Board of Officers were held within the garrison on which the QM and RQMS both sat. These meetings were to regrade various elements of the station estate and included discussion on the single accommodation and various messes.

April and May saw the troop transfer the clothing account to UNICOM under the watchful eye of Sergeant Neilson, Corporal Deek Dewar the clothing Storeman, aged ten years through this phase. Hard to imagine 3/4 but true!

June was the month of the Regimental weekend. The department was as busy as ever; setting up tents, sorting out loan stores and ensuring the marquee arrived and was set up in the right position. The weekend had no sooner finished when we entered the gunnery period. This included the Challenger 2 Demonstration - this very high profile event demanded hot food to be delivered to the marquee for all the invited VIP's, various other tentage, plus providing ammunition that had not been requested. At this time the RQMS was sent on his RQ's course, thus being able to dodge all fast-balls thrown at the department during this phase. Others who noticeably there absence were the Chippy, who attended his Equip-



QM gets funky

ment Repairer's course and Trooper Chalmers on his Advance Storeman's course. With so many away improving mind and body the department was left short-handed but this gave Deek something extra to moan about. We also said farewell to Corporal Chris Long and Corporal Barry McCrindle to civvy street. This being are busiest month of the year so far, saw the Logistic Support Team arrive for the annual inspection, all went well and we came away with an effective plus, this in it's self is an outstanding achievement.

July was avidly awaited by all members of the department as 'The Clear Up' could commence. All loan stores were returned and any outstanding bills from previous events were cleared. A Board of Officers sat for the handover of the Quartermasters, we wished Captain Chris McGarrell good luck and welcomed Captain Billy Raitt. At the end of this month the RQMS returned from course and decided to donate one week of work before departing on leave.

As the leave for the department was split September saw the return of the first shift (all bronzed and beautiful) and the departure of the second shift which included the new QM Captain Billy Raitt (who hoped to at least become bronzed - beautiful being too much to hope for in two weeks). Before he left he held a departmental meeting to say he had no intentions of changing anything. Since then the clothing store, the MFO store and the Regimental Property store have all been relocated. We believe the ammo bunker is still in situ simply because the QM has yet to put in a work order. The department deployed to Grafenwoehr for SIMNET, the roll of QM was filled by Captain Cameron who carried out his duties to the full ensuring that he was last to leave the mess and that all glasses were empty.

The Colonel of the Regiment Major General Hall visited in October and during his inspection of the department commended us all. Thankfully the RQMS arrived on time for the inspection despite under estimating the weight of Captain McLennan-Fordyce and what effect that weight would have on his rib-cage.

All the ammunition for the November range period arrived promptly and the RQMS and Corporal Miller began issuing the ammo to each Squadron. Despite the unfavourable weather conditions the QM decided to join us but was often seen lurking near the burger-stands or keeping dry in the Land Rover. The first range period was seemingly successful for the Regiment and posed few problems for the QM department.

## QUARTERMASTER (TECHNICAL) DEPARTMENT

The start of another hectic year in the Quartermaster Technical Department saw the inscaling of the Unit Repair Scale (URS) and the arrival of the first eight Challenger 2's along with their CES. It seemed that no sooner had we achieved this and the next fifteen were about to arrive. In June we saw the first range period with Challenger 2, a busy time for the department supporting B Squadron and conversion firing.

Towards the end of June Captain Raitt, Staff Sergeant Greenwood, Corporal Thubron, Lance Corporals Cropper, McGee and Davidson went to Antwerp to pick up and escort the remaining fifteen Challenger 2s. We left Fallingbostal on Monday morning and stopped overnight at JHQ where we enjoyed the shopping facilities and left the following morning. We arrived at Antwerp at lunchtime on Tuesday only to be told by the scammer commander drivers that we were facing a delay of ten hours. Lance Corporals McGee and Davidson left with the Dutch civilian transporters to go back to Fallingbostal. Later we found out that it only took them nine hours to complete the journey less than half the time it was to take us.

The remainder of us left at 0500hrs on the Wednesday morning. We were making good progress until we arrived at the Dutch/German border to find that we were not allowed to go on until later that evening, so once again Captain Raitt treated us to a slap up meal (bratty and chips). We eventually left and arrived back at Fallingbostal at 0300hrs Thursday morning.

With summer leave fast approaching we saw the departure of Lance Corporal Perry who was taking leave early in the UK prior to joining B Squadron on ISRD for six months, working from ATDU Tech to support the Squadron. The remainder of us finished a couple of weeks later for some well earned leave.

We started back to work at the end of August refreshed from leave to find that Captain Raitt would be leaving the department soon to take over as QM. Trooper Spiers volunteered for the job as QM(T) saying he had previous experience as a Captain. Captain Aitchison took over as newly appointed QM(T) in September. Before we knew it yet another range period was approaching and

the department was gearing up for another busy time. Recce Troop, A and C Squadrons deployed to the ranges in November and the department gave its usual support to the firing period. Once that was over Christmas was soon upon us with the normal round of social events this entails.

With the end of another busy year we would like to say farewell and good luck to those that have left the department; Sergeant McHugh to the Sergeants Mess and Corporal Ward to pastures new in civvie street. We would also like to welcome the following people; Lance Corporal Davidson and Trooper Spiers. Congratulations to

LCpl Perry on the birth of a baby boy, and to the following on promotion to Sergeant; Sergeant Currie, on promotion to Corporal; Corporal's Cropper and Lennox and on promotion to Lance Corporal; Lance Corporals Merry and Perry.

Where has 1998 gone. 1999 promises to be as hectic with 2 trips to Poland and the Dept involved in Med Man 3 and 4. I am sure we will acquit ourselves well in support of both Battlegroups.

And finally many thanks to Carolyn for all her hard work and for putting up with us. We hope you can maintain the pace for next year.

## LIGHT AID DETACHMENT

The Royal Scots Dragoon Guards were the first Regiment to receive Challenger 2, the British Army's new main battle tank (MBT), into service. The process began in February 1998 when the first tranche of 8 MBTs arrived at Wessex Barracks. Since then, another 2 tranches of 15 tanks brought the Regiment up to Type 38 and in October, the final 6 tanks completed the issue, taking us to an interim establishment of Type 44. It is planned that the Regiment will become a Type 58 establishment on 1st April 1999. It has not been decided yet, however, how many MBTs will actually be held in Wessex Barracks.

First impressions of Challenger 2 are well beyond our expectations. Compared with Challenger 1 its fightability, mobility and firepower are impressive. Even on day one of conversion firing the crews were complaining that static firing was dull. Mover to static and even mover to mover targets are well within the reach of every gunner, no matter how inexperienced. Even gunners not born in the 'Nintendo' generation hit almost every target every time. In addition, this firepower can be applied quickly, with 6 rounds of main armament in less than 40 seconds being the norm.

From the LAD's perspective, conversion training began well before the arrival of the first tanks. There was a certain amount of residual skill



LCpl Mill REME. (A Sqn Fitter Section.)

amongst tradesmen who were coming to the end of their postings, but many of the key personalities required to attend equipment courses back at their respective trade schools in Bordon and

Arborfield. This was particularly the case for Electronic Control Equipment Technicians (ECE's), as the arduous, 2 year reliability trialling process has produced several changes and upgrades within the turret. Challenger 2 Specified Qualification courses last 6 weeks for Vehicle Mechanics (VMs) and for Gun Fitters and 16 weeks for ECEs. Additionally, Gun Fitters who have not trained on Chain Gun attend a week-long course at the School of Electrical & Mechanical Engineering in Bordon. Regimental conversion ran concurrently within unit lines, making heavy use of the Precision Gunnery Wing. As many readers will know, this facility contains Computer Based Trainers, Loader Drills Trainers, Turret Gunnery Trainers, Part Task Trainers, Secondary Arms Drill Trainers and Troop Fire Control Trainers a quite awesome state of the art simulator system. At the end of conversion, crewmen are Challenger 2 'cyber' gunners, or 'virtual' gunners. They validate their training with firing on Bergen-Hohne ranges. All soldiers who have complete recruit training at Bovington in the last 18 months are qualified Challenger 2 drivers, therefore only the 'old sweats' conduct Regimental D & M training. The issue of tanks was deliberately phased so that during conversion the Regiment had only 8 tanks - enough to train on, but not enough to keep the crews tied down on the tank park when they needed to focus on conversion. With this now complete and the full fleet deployed, tank park duties are now taking more priority.

All Challenger 2s are receipt inspected by the fielding team in Bovington prior to their despatch by road and sea to Germany. This has resulted in the quality of the tanks upon receipt being impressive. In addition to this, 4 tanks out of every 38, selected by the Army at random, are batch tested. This is yet another trial, based upon Battle Field Days, which ensures that the quality of MBTs leaving the VDS production lines, both at Newcastle and Leeds, remains consistently to specification, right up to the very last tank - number 386. The LAD sent tradesmen back on Fielding to supplement manpower at Bovington. This proved a worthwhile exercise as not only has it given our tradesmen plenty of 'hands on' experience but it has also enabled us to give future MBTs a thorough 'once over'.

Our first tradesmen attended Challenger 2 courses in July 1997 and the last few returned towards the end of last year. The LAD is now, therefore, technically trained, but will not be fully converted to Challenger 2 until we complete Exercise MED-MAN 3 (SCOTS DG BG) and 4 (2 RRF BG including C Squadron SCOTS DG) in 1999 and then Exercise Ulan Eagle, at Brigade level FTX in October. These exercises will bring the LAD and Regiment tactically up to speed on the new equipment. The high point to date was 30-1 June when the press ban on Challenger 2 was lifted and we were able to demonstrate to many of the Army's hierarchy just what the tank can do. The guest list totalled 26 stars, the currency for the uninitiated being one Brigadier = one star! The tanks made the grade in style and the crews and fitter sections alike certainly had a swagger in their step as the 'red tabs' and international press clambered over our 'panzers'.

With the technical aspects of Challenger 2 conversion now firmly in place, the LAD is now looking forward to the tactical aspects of equipment support. The 1999 training year will offer a progressive build up towards operational readiness and no doubt a number of challenges along the way. Work up training has already started, with a successful Regimental crash-out exercise in February and a LAD HQ production exercise in early March. The Battlegroup exercise in Poland in late May will be the first true field test of Regimental equipment support. With this under our belt, we will then look forward to Ex Medicine Man 3 in BATUS. This will be our greatest challenge of the year (unforeseen operational commitments permitting!), and will leave us in no doubt what our capabilities are to support the tank on operations. We are delighted with Challenger 2, it is certainly a quantum leap ahead of Challenger 1. Indeed, in some ways it seems odd that the name Challenger has been retained for a product that is so much more advanced than its predecessor. As you would expect with a new piece of extremely complex equipment, there are a few teething problems, but the intent is there to resolve them, and resolve them quickly.



## RECCE TROOP

Since Med Man 4 BATUS 96 Recce Troop has undergone several metamorphosis and the present troop bares little resemblance to the last incarnation. The role, aim and outlook however remain the same. Not being in a training year 1998 was a mixed bag for Recce Troop, but was nonetheless busy and successful. The early part of the year was taken up with CVRT and CR2 conversion courses. Suddenly in the middle of May 4 CVRT and as many of the troop as we could muster, embarked on an expedition to Poland with A Coy, 1 RHF to provide OPFOR for Ex Prairie Eagle 3 and 4 against the KRH and RHF. For some, this was an educational experience, for others it was a means of blowing away a few cobwebs. For our enemy however the reality of being faced by low, small, manoeuvrable, up-armoured tanks in close and sometimes difficult country it was Hell! The 'TES' war is very unforgiving once you are dead, you are dead, as both battle groups very quickly found out. On several occasions last stand defences of key terrain by the likes of Sergeant 'Denzil' McKelvie and

Corporal 'Dodger' Magellan Gardiner resulted in the Ex CON staff having to kill them off just to allow the Battlegroups to progress into the rest of the Exercise.

Naturally we returned from Poland in time for tea and medals and went straight out onto the Ranges to convert all of our new gunners and commanders in preparation for Annual Firing later in the year.

Ranges were followed by a short dismounted exercise designed for the younger element of the troop and providing some preparation for those embarking on the infamous Recce Commanders Course in Warminster.

Over the next few months apart from some immaculate and diligent maintenance and preparation of the vehicles by Corporal Gardiner and the very few that remained, the rest of the Troop seemed to bomb burst on various courses and adventurous training.



RECCE Troop

Next on the agenda was SIMNET in Graffenwohr and for the first time I had eight manned Recce cars to work with. Although the learning curve was very steep our job seemed to change every day, the overall performance was good, with some occasional outstanding performances from individuals like Corporals Hainey and Young. Apparently however, it is not Recce Troops job to kill all the enemy before the Squadrons can get to them, so for our next SIMNET we will not be given any ammunition. Hopefully this will not be the case if we have to go on operations for real!

The climax of 98 for Recce Troop was four days Annual Firing in November. Corporal Gorrie did an excellent job getting gunners and commanders up to speed. It is just a pity he couldn't practise what he preached. (Enough said on that Corporal Gorrie). The quality of gunnery improved markedly over the Range period to achieve a creditable score on annual crew tests and an even better one on the section tests. Trooper McAlister (a ringer brought in from

Command Troop) ex Recce Troop, won a prize for the most immaculate shooting and the Recce Troop Top Gun prize went to Lcpl 'Dez' O'Connor.

Overall the drive and professionalism on the ranges was very impressive and noted by the many visitors that came to see us. Particular credit has to go to the 'new boys' some of whom had been in the Regiment for less than a week and spent most of their time on gate guard.

A world away from training for war fighting, and showing that Recce Troop does have a heart, Corporal McGarry and friends have organised a Recce Troop Quiz Night and sports afternoon in March. If it is as popular and successful as last year then another big cheque will be winging its way to a Children's Cancer Charity.

All in all 1998 was a very promising year for Recce Troop, we still have some learning to do but I have every confidence that 1999 will be an excellent training year and a time to show exactly how good we really are!

## COMMAND TROOP

On taking over the reins of Command Troop in May 98, was it really only 8 months ago, I was to find that it is a very different troop from the one I was a member of 12 years ago. Instead of finding a couple of tanks, 3 CV's, a few Ferrets (not the furry animal type) and a couple of Land Rovers, I found that the Army had gone "High Tech" in my time away. The modern Command Troop has two brand new Challenger 2's, six CV's, a Spartan, a Samaritan and two brand new Wolf Land Rovers, plus a couple of Fax machines. Just a great pity that the man power in the troop hasn't kept pace with the technological advances. There was a massive troop of 6 men waiting for me in the hanger. Thinking that there would be time to acclimatise to the new job, I set about trying to get to grips with the situation; however, I was informed by the

Squadron office that myself and a few members of the troop would be helping out on Ex Lions Sword, an ARRC CPX. On returning from exercise it was possible to start planning for the future, there were two range periods, a Sim Net exercise and a troop training exercise coming up. The troop acquitted itself extremely well on all occasions. Trooper McAlister was confirmed as the best 301mm gunner in the Regiment, when he and several other members of the troop were drafted in by Recce Troop and various Squadrons to help man vehicles. The crew of 11B did their bit for PR, throughout the year the vehicle and crew were shown off to the eager photographers of the world press. They must now be the most photographed members of the Regiment, proudly displaying their Lion Rampant badges and the biggest fixed grins

ever. Over all it has been a busy year for the members of the troop, Corporal Potter 84 having helped carry out the bulk of gunnery conversion courses. All in all the troop has completed amongst them the following courses:

- 20 Gunnery conversions
- 20 CR2 D&M conversions
- 6 CVR (T) D&M conversions
- 2 AFV Comdr's
- 3 Sigs Inst's
- 2 NBC Inst's
- 1 CVR (T) D&M Inst
- 4 Crew Mech
- 3 Comd Op
- Combat INT
- 2 Fire NCO's
- 2 Regt Sigs repair
- 2 NBC cell controllers
- 3 Phase 2 Sigs

With the build up to BATUS well and truly begun the troop can look forward to building on the successes of 98 and having a hard, but hopefully, enjoyable training year, with even a few sports afternoons thrown in. The troop had a few additions as the year went on and we would like to welcome Captain Bateman the new RSO, Lance Corporal Sutherland and Troopers Cassidy, McLardie, Maclennan and Stevenson to our flock. Finally, to those that left for whatever reasons, we would like to wish Captain Wallace and Lance Corporal Clouston all the best on their promotion to mister and hope that they get on well in civilian life, and to Lance Corporal Irwin on his posting to Tidworth.

Good luck

*The RSO under pressure.*



## MT TROOP

1998 has been quite a year for MT, with many ups and downs. The changeover of personnel has been so great that the Troop is hardly recognisable to the one that started the Year. It is also 10 men less. In January the MTWO Frank Armstrong departed to HQ SSM, handing over the post to WO2 Gary Clapperton who very quickly mastered the art of juggling, ably supported by Chris Gray who was promoted to Troop Sergeant. To those unfamiliar with the MT environment, it is irrelevant what task The Regiment are preoccupied with, be it in camp or on exercise, MT are busy supporting in one way or another. Cries of 'incoming' are frequent in the control office as I'm sure they always have been.

Early in the year, rumours began about the imminent arrival of yet another MTO. Initial comments on this subject were sceptical, however they proved to be completely unjustified. Enter Captain 'Moose' Cameron, on attachment from 1 RTR, a man with many talents which fortunately included those hard to find qualities of logic and common-sense. Unfortunately his stay was to be short lived and whilst on his MTO course in September at Leconfield, he was informed that on his return to unit he would take-over as Career Management Officer (the new title for the Assistant Adjutant) in early

October. Our best wishes to him for the future, he will need them. Perhaps the biggest highlight of the year was in June when the Troop gained the top grade of 'effective plus' on a Logistic Support Inspection, the only MT in the Division to achieve it. Other highlights have been numerous and include Troopers Mary Meiehofer and Pete Pritchard passing their BFT! Lets hear it for the fat lads.

With the rapid changeover of personnel and legal legislation being tighter now than ever, especially in Germany, it has been a priority to train all new arrivals in order to support the Regiment legally in the forthcoming training year. Many have spent several weeks at Leconfield gaining the necessary, licence categories and HAZMAT qualifications, as well as attending the internal courses required such as UBRE and JCB.

To sum up, 1998 has been a busy but productive year. The Troop has overcome all challenges set to date and will continue to do so. Where there's a will there's a way. We end the year as it began, awaiting the arrival of a new MTO. WOI (ASM) Andy Stewart is tipped for the post having been selected for, a Commission into The Regiment, we are hopeful, but don't hold your breath as they say.

## CHEFS' TROOP

It seems like only yesterday when we were writing notes for the 1998 Eagle & Carbine, but yet again another year has come and gone, a very challenging year and lots of changes to go with it. An outstanding summer Waterloo weekend kept the ever busy catering troop on their nimble toes with a function in every mess, testing yet again the culinary skills of all concerned.

Needless to say Sergeant "J. D." John Donovan was kept well away from all rice dishes, and it

was left to the very resourceful and adaptable Corporal Taylor to show the powers to be "how it's done". The weekend culminated in a regimental BBQ for the "Old & Bold" a total of 500, a very tasking and demanding feat in itself, however Corporals Birtle and Clark overcame their fear of fire and eventually lit the coals, "it was all go" and the race was on, who could sell their particular stall the quickest to earn that well earned rest, but it seemed endless "J. D." supplying more and more meats to each stall, were



*The Chefs survey their handiwork.*

we ever going to earn that rest and a bit of "liquid refreshment", with all said and done an excellent job well done. A hard working troop deserving well earned breaks, so it was decided we would all go on a "jolly" at some point during the year, Sergeant "Taff" Payne opted for a penguin recognition course down in the Falklands and sighting no penguins he returned from a cold and wintry climate only to be greeted with a miserable summer. "Thommo" took "time out" to visit the east of Hanover and became a train enthusiast ending up on the Polish border with no money left trying his best with the German he had learned in "Bernies" to get a lift home. Six days of R&R and he was fighting fit ready for work again. Wee "Ronnie" Barker also took to travelling but he preferred the water to land and off he went "all aboard" HMS Glasgow, a well deserved break from drinking - or so we were lead to believe. Corporal Paul Taylor's stag night and wedding went with a bang leaving "Taff" to keep the Master Chef company at his bedside after his boxing competition down at Cha Chas. A full regimental guard of honour was tasked with the compliments of Captain Chris McGarrell and WO2 (now RSM) George Cochlan. A big thanks to both of them for making the day that much more special, it's certainly a caring family Regiment. "J.D." and "Big Phil" producing a

superb dinner, needless to say there was no rice on the menu. Having practised our singing lessons and attempts of impersonating Elvis, a couple of the troop became "pros" Lance Corporal Dan "The Man" Hartey winning the Bournemouth Area Pubs Karaoke competition, winning a trophy and 2 drinks - small fry compared to the very talented Phil Downton, who after months of practising his hip swinging rhythm of Elvis' "Suspicious Minds" went off to Rheindahlen with his band of fans and impressed not only the judges but also the audience of about 300 to beat 20 other talented contestants and won himself 1,000 marks, a trophy, champagne and a session at a recording studio to compile a CD with 8 tracks - well done and good luck Phil.

The comings and goings of the troop during 1998 were as follows. we bid a fond farewell to the RCWO Steve Williams, Corporals Birtle and Clark all on posting, Corporal Taylor on promotion. , Lance Corporals Barton (transferred) and Colling on maternity. We wish them and their families all the best. Arrivals, we welcome WO2 Dave King the incoming RCWO, Corporals Bannister, Depledge and Gilchrist; Privates Barker, Mason and Moffat. Welcome to a family Regiment, make the most of it and good luck to you all.

## STABLES TROOP

1998 has been yet another busy year for the Stables. Rambilles and the Greys survived another chilly winter in Germany whilst the Polo ponies went for their usual holiday to sunny Carlisle and didn't return until March. When they did arrive back instead of being housed at the stables they went straight to the paddocks at Diel farm for the Summer to eat the fences and escape everywhere! Apart from providing amusement they did serve two useful functions by actually playing a bit of Polo and getting the Stables Troop Leader into more trouble than he can care to mention.

'Rambo' and the greys weren't much better behaved. Jubial managed to rear up, deposit her rider (Lieutenant Renwick) and then roll on him, which I didn't have a problem with, unfortunately in doing so she put her back out and was unridable for several months. Hobart, who is generally very stoical when inexperienced riders are on his back and is the mainstay of any spurs course, deposited Captain Brown unceremoniously on to his backside during a lesson when he decided to go and visit Jubail. The Stables Troop Leader then remonstrated with the errant Hobart by getting on and putting him through his paces. This time Hobart lost his footing and horse and rider both came crashing to the ground. It would have taken best fall of the Spurs course had Captain 'Moos' Cameron

Cpl Thompson



(late RTR) not topped it with a spectacular belly flop from yet again a galloping Hobart. The Stables Troop Leader apologises for any interference which may have caused this unintentional dismount. The EME however refused to fall off his mount and indeed presented

Duke with his 'Para' wings at the end of the course. Rambilles and the greys were out in force for the Waterloo festivities in June and for the Handover of

Colonels of the Regiment. The outgoing Colonel rode away into 'the sunset' on Rambo escorted by Second Lieutenant Kyffin Topp and Captain Mentz in full scarlets on Hobart and Jubail. At the end of July Fallingbostal Polo Club hosted a tournament at which a presentation was made to Corporal Thomson who was leaving the Stables for the Tank Park and handing over to Corporal Gibbs. Corporal Thomson had been the Stables Troop Corporal for four years and ran the place almost single handedly for long periods. Had it not been for Corporal Thomson the stables would have been closed several times over and the Regiment owes him a great debt of gratitude. Corporal Gibbs has now taken over as Stables Troop Corporal. Since he took over, he has taken Rambo and the greys to the Rhine Army Summer Show and helped out on the latest Spurs course with horse management techniques and stable management.

The end of the year has seen even more changes in the Stables/equitation hierarchy with Major Rupert Alers-Hankey taking over the reins from Major James Cushnir as Equitation Officer and Lieutenant Jamie Kyffin-Topp taking over as Stables Troop Leader from Captain Richard Boyle who has been put out to pasture after four years in the job.

'New brooms are sweeping clean' in the stables as I write and we look forward to another profitable year in 99 with Polo in-between our many commitments and Rambilles showing himself off at the Tattoo.



Lt Kyffin-Topp

## GUARDROOM

Once again the guardroom has seen lots of changes over the past year, with lots of people coming and going and we just aint talking about the detainees. Throughout the past year, we have seen approximately 12 changes in personnel, from the provost Sgt downwards so it's good-bye to the old and welcome to the new.

Firstly we would like to say good-bye to Sgt Mcfarlane who moved to the families office on promotion to SSgt, Cpl Jock McKelvie who is now at the MT, Cpl Glen McTaggart who has moved back to A Sqn, Cpl Wullie Gallacher who has been promoted to Mr (happiness at last) and finally to LCpl Brisbane who is looking forward to the same promotion as Wullie.

Hello to our new provost Sgt, Sgt Wallace who is apparently looking forward to a wee trip down under. Corporal Hood has once again found himself in the guardroom for a short time before

he also becomes Mr Hood (good luck to him). By the side of Cpl Hood is LCpl Cooper (C Sqn), LCpl Ross (A Sqn) LCpl Dale (B Sqn) and Tpr Lamond who has joined us in an extremely vital role.

All of the new staff are looking forward to disciplining all of you who stray from the straight and narrow. As the new station detention centre is opening soon, we will have to remind everybody of our presence by slapping all the illegally parked cars and the one's with no passes with the car stickers. So we are looking forward to getting a car near you soon.

We will also continue to support the Commanding Officers and Regimental Sergeant Major to make sure of the smooth running of regimental life.

Remember! ! The guardroom needs you. ■

## RAO

This year has been yet another busy, but exciting period for the Adjutant General's Corps (AGC) Detachment. Through out the year, the Regiment has undergone its conversion to Challenger 2 and at the same time, the Detachment has played its own part in this evolution. Members of the AGC were part of B Sqn as it went through the In Service Reliability Demonstration at Bovington proving that the administrative chain of command could operate successfully even when separated from the Regiment. Cpl Osborne supported the Sqn initially and further into the trials, by Pte (now LCpl) Brander. Whilst the Regiment has been going through the conversion process the AGC Detachment has the opportunity to send its members on a variety of courses. These have included Education for Promotion (EFP) 1 and

2, Senior Qualifying Courses and a number of different military skill courses. All returned with extremely good results in particular SSgt (now WO2) Gary Jennion who achieved the rare grade of Distinction in his EFP 2 course.

The majority of the Detachment have had the opportunity to partake in Adventurous and Challenge training pursuits throughout the year. Activities have included Offshore Yacht racing, Skiing, Rock-Climbing, Abseiling, Canoeing, Trekking, Mountain Biking and Sub-Aqua Diving. On returning to the Regiment those who had taken part had not only enjoyed the break from the office routine, but had also pushed themselves to physical and mental limits and in some cases overcoming personal barriers and in others achieving goals.

Again, there have been a few personality changes in the Detachment. Because of the Detachment's professional success last year our profile within the Division has been raised considerably. Consequently, when demanding roles overseas have become available members of the Detachment have been selected by the Corps to fill them. Locations have included Cyprus, Brunei and Northern Ireland.

Of note, there have been two births to members of the Detachment. To Captain Milli Jeffery a son, Adam and to LCpl Clerita Smith a daughter, Jessica. Also, the following have been promoted: to LCpl, Pte Brander; to Cpl, LCpls Edwards and Osborne; to WO2, SSgt Jennion; to Captain, Lt McMenamain. In addition the Detachment was awarded an EXCELLENT pass in the annual documents and pay inspection.



## GYMNASIUM

Another year has passed and it only seems like last week when I wrote the last article for the magazine, it therefore must have been a busy one. The gym staff has yet again changed with LCpl Davidson successfully passing his APTI class II course and moving onto the Army Foundation College in Harrogate. Trooper Ross from A Squadron stepped into his place and now assists in the running of the Regimental gymnasium.

The Regiment has also lost two of its APTI's to civilian life and gained two LCpl Carter and Trooper Wilson after they successfully completed their APTI class III course in the later part of last year. The gym staff was keep busy in 1998 with the Moncrieff Shield competitions running up to Waterloo weekend, A Squadron being the Victor. "IT'S A KNOCKOUT" was also held on the weekend and seemed to be enjoyed by all, this was helped by a day of scorching sunshine.

After the break of summer leave preparation for the opeval inspection began, this went well with

a 100% pass rate on the day which is a reflection of the hard work of the Squadron APTI's pushing their respective Squadrons through the Training Program. The remainder of the year was taken up with the remaining ATD No7 testing.

On the Adventure training front the Gym staff actively assisted HQ Squadron on their two visits to the Hartz mountains, the first trip in May was hot and sunny, however the later one of the year was a little chilly.

Looking ahead to 1999 it is bound to be a hectic year with ATD No7 being replaced with the new ITD No2 which I am sure will challenge the physical fitness of the Unit. Therefore if there is anyone wishing to be Qualified as a APTI my door is wide open, come and join the gang of Fitness Instructors if you can make the grade? The gym is also looking to increase its number of participants (dependents and soldiers alike) so peel yourself of the sofa and start your fitness campaign for '99.

## PADRE

Few soldiers 'do' Sunday mornings: Saturday nights see to that. Being a chaplain leaves me little choice in the matter, but then (as some wit will always point out), Sunday is the only day I work anyway. Sundays off thus being few and far between, I seized the chance of visiting Berlin one weekend last summer with members of A Squadron. The programme is cultural and educational, I told the Brigade Chaplain in all honesty. But watching television that weekend he observed that the biggest open air party in Europe was also happening in Berlin. . . . More than a million people had descended on the city for a techno-hippy love fest, and Lieutenant Will Davies unwittingly found himself marooned with the Padre and a dozen troopers in the middle of it. We survived, but there were many unfunny jokes about two officers being caught on the next CDT.

Looking like a bunch of refugees from the Love Parade were the choir boys of Recce Troop who robed for the HQ Squadron Church service the following weekend. Some of B Squadron did likewise at their recent service. Many are the unsung heroes of this regiment: singing heroes are another matter.

During the year twenty-six soldiers attended Church House, the chaplaincy centre for British troops in Germany. Recently married soldiers and their wives found the 'Side by Side' course useful preparation for married life in the army. Another course - 'Soldier in Community' - was aimed at older Troopers and JNCOs and explored attitudes on a raft of issues such as core values and bullying and drugs. Living in the lap of luxury did no harm to the soldiers' appreciation of the courses.

One memorable Church service of the past year was the marriage of Corporal and Claudia McTaggart in Hannover. A local German pastor and myself conducted a bilingual service. He spoke little English and I have no German, but we think the happy couple gave the right answers to all the right questions. With Corporal McTaggart you cannot be too careful...

Due to a shortage of Chaplains I spent three months of the year away from the regiment, attached to the Light Dragoons on their latest tour in Bosnia. It was good to get back in time for a rousing Christmas carol service with the Band of the Dragoon Guards. I now look forward to an uninterrupted year of regimental service.



*Padre Andrew Totten showing off at a Sunday Service during C Squadron's Adventure Training in Bavaria, May 1998.*

## FAMILIES' OFFICE

It does not seem that another year has gone, yet so much has happened. The Health Alliance has now thoroughly taken over from British Military Hospitals giving the Families excellent medical services akin to private medical care in the UK. Schools have small student to teacher ratios, the NAAFI has restructured, everything is still tax free and quartering is far superior than it's ever been. The community Centre block is now complete and the Grapevine Creche and Kindergarten are all going well. With everything so rosy you could be forgiven for thinking "Why do we need the FAMO?" Life is never that simple though and the Families Office is always busy with a mirage of questions and problems. To sort all this out we have an excellent team of Staff Sergeant McFarlane, Sergeant Winchester and our own resident expert Julie the Clerk. The team has been reduced by one as Corporal Macaulay has been posted to Edinburgh to work with the RIT and we all wish him and his family well.

So what does the modern Families Officer do? Well one of the official job description lines states "The interface between the civilian, outside welfare agencies and the Regiment." We also ensure that the Commanding Officers statement of "Ensuring the families and soldiers have the best quality of life available" is adhered to and the Families Office staff aspire to carry that statement out to the full. Of course we then have the Heather Club and before we go into the year's activities a special thanks for their outstanding work and commitment must go to the committee ably led by April Phillips, the Stalwarts, Ulla Armstrong and Di Raitt.

The year started with the Children's Christmas party which was held in the Cook House and Corporals' Mess. All the usual trimmings of cake, jelly, Santa Clause and the Children's entertainment ensured that all enjoyed themselves.

The Wives Burns Supper is a sight to behold, good food, wine, the Pipes and Drums and some

of the wives ability to entertain everyone else ensured that the most popular event on the calendar was a resounding success. The night has got an excellent reputation for being an excellent evening that we have to put a ceiling on how many tickets we sell. We could easily bring in 300 from around the station if permitted. March saw us enter the world of quiz nights with our very own resident Quiz Master Andy Stewart who with the double edged questions gave everyone an insight into each other lives.

Sergeant Winchester (one of the trusty staff) took on the next adventure by taking the wives to the Schummacher F1 Driver Go-Karting Centre. It was a very successful night although Sergeant Winchester was not impressed to have been beaten by a lady driver.

A family fun day followed soon after with the main aim of entertaining the children, Wendy McFarlane was the brains behind this one which turned out to be a perfect day with loads of games and food for everyone.

It was now time to do something for charity the committee put their head together and came up with the idea of a Charity Dog Show. Enter Captain Aitchison who organised the event, it was open to the Station and at least 30 dogs turned up throughout the day to take part in various classes with the main event being the Agility course. All had a great laugh and even the dogs enjoyed the day. With the success of the day, the Wives Club were able to send two substantial cheques, one each to Guide Dogs for the Blind and Hearing Dogs for the Deaf. Well done all.

Enter September, summer starting to leave and the rain season in full flow, it's time for Exercise Heather Challenge 2. The chance for the wives to play soldiers. 27 Wives took part in the 48 hour exercise and were tested in map reading, field craft, fitness, Small Arms Trainer, culminating in Challenger 2 training in the high tech PGT and not forgetting the paint ball exercise,

such venom ladies!! True to form though the FAMO got the dates right and it did rain most of the night, lending to the comment, "Do we have to sleep out all night?" I'm afraid so!

We now moved onto other activities in October with a bowling night and a sponsored abseil with the money going to the Regimental Creche.

Life was getting pretty sedate when the committee came up with the next activity, a trip to the PX! FAMO's comment, "Never Again!"

Christmas was upon us all too soon and Staff Sergeant and Wendy McFarlane organised a superb Children's Christmas party with live group, disco, games, chorus, Panto sketches and of course Santa ensured that it was a spectacular success which required a lot of hard work by all the organisers. 1998 has seen a lot of activities and a lot of hard work by April and the committee. It has made the year a success on the families side and can only help to make the quality of life for the families that little bit better.



Cpl McTaggart and Claudia. Hanover 1998.

### MARRIAGES

Sgt and Mrs Beveridge  
Cpl and Mrs Barclay  
Cpl and Mrs Campbell  
Cpl and Mrs Dudman  
Cpl and Mrs McTaggart  
Cpl and Mrs Scott  
Cpl and Mrs Smith

Cpl and Mrs Wales  
LCpl and Mrs Cochrane  
LCpl and Mrs Crocket  
LCpl and Mrs Gardiner  
LCpl and Mrs Kennan  
LCpl and Mrs McGinn  
LCpl and Mrs Meiehofer

Cfn and Mrs Bell-Walker  
Cfn and Mrs Collins  
Cfn and Mrs Jowett-Lawton  
Tpr and Mrs MacLeod  
Tpr and Mrs Smith  
Tpr and Mrs Storrier  
Tpr and Mrs Veitch

### NEW BABIES

Major and Mrs Brannigan, a daughter, Mhairi  
Capt and Mrs Jeffery, a son, Adam  
SSgt and Mrs Millar, a son, Ross  
SSgt and Mrs Duncan, a daughter, Megan  
SSgt and Mrs Ewing, a son, Cameron  
Sgt and Mrs Porritt, a son, Connor  
Sgt and Mrs McDowell, a son, Martin  
Sgt and Mrs Barnes, a daughter, Bethany  
Sgt and Mrs Campbell, a daughter, Holly  
Sgt and Mrs Abernathy, a daughter, Jessie Anne  
Cpl and Mrs Black, a daughter, Jenna  
Cpl and Mrs Morris, a son, Daniel  
Cpl and Mrs Forrester, a son, Alexander  
Cpl and Mrs Gibbs, a daughter, Imogen

Cpl and Mrs Gibson, a daughter, Rebecca  
Cpl and Mrs Smith, a daughter, Jessica  
Cpl and Mrs McGarry, a daughter, Karris  
Cpl and Mrs Dougal, a son, James  
LCpl and Mrs Thompson, a son, Aaron  
LCpl and Mrs Manson, a daughter, Iona  
LCpl and Mrs Barton, a daughter, Bethany  
LCpl and Mrs Lyttle, a daughter, Bethany  
LCpl and Mrs Reid, a daughter, Rebecca  
LCpl and Mrs Daniels, a daughter, Briony-Joe  
Cfn and Mrs Plowman, a son, Lewis  
Tpr and Mrs Uttley, a daughter, Naomi  
Tpr and Mrs Foster, a son, Jamie

## OBITUARY

### Craftsman A G Balfour

It is with deep regret that I have to inform you of the tragic death of Craftsman Adam Gordon Balfour on 4 September 1998. Sadly Adam was killed as the result of a road traffic accident on the Fallingbostal Range Road whilst on a training run with two colleagues.

Adam joined the Corps as a Vehicle Mechanic and served in Germany with the SCOTS DG LAD. He arrived at the unit in April 1998 and was moved straight into a Squadron Fitter Section working with Challenger 2, a daunting task for a young Craftsman. Adam, however, settled in very quickly and proved to be an intelligent young man with a keen will to learn.

Being a fit soldier, it was Adam's wish to become an Army Physical Training Instructor. He was due to take part in the trials for the Cyprus Walkabout and was training hard up until his untimely fatal accident.

Adam was a friendly character who will be missed by all who knew him.

Our sympathy goes out to his family.



Adam will be remembered within the Regiment with the Annual Competitive Cross Country Race for the BALFOUR TROPHY, dedicated to Adam's memory by the Commanding Officer.

## OFFICERS' MESS

The Officers' Mess saw many comings and goings, both sophisticated and not so sophisticated parties, and several formal dinners during the course of the year. Major Brannigan was replaced as PMC by Major Wheeler when he departed to Staff College. Major Blackman handed on as Sqn Ldr C Sqn, and Major Alers-Hankey became OC A Sqn. Captain Jackman took on the Ops Officer's mantle after Captain Mackinlay left for a tour at the Royal Naval College Dartmouth. Captain Cameron has become CMO now that Captain Robertson has gone to Lulworth. The Regiment now boasts two Captain Andy Stewarts, in the form of the MTO and EME. The Mess would like to congratulate Major Bulloch on his marriage and Captain Jeffery on the birth of her third child.



Several Officers left the Army this year. Major Oliver has left to pursue business interests. Captains Martin, Wallace, Brown, Sommers, Mentz, Forbes and Linehan have all also gone, and we wish them the best of success.

The Mess hosted its third party in Tiddy Dols Restaurant in Mayfair the night before Cavalry Memorial. A combination of dinner and dancing was spiced up with the standard industrial quantities of Pol Roger Champagne, ferried across from Germany in Jereboams by Subbies eager to avoid the Restaurants corkage fee. Cavalry Memorial itself was conducted in beautiful spring weather and was followed by a thoroughly enjoyable lunch in the Cavalry and Guards club. This year's Waterloo Weekend was generally agreed to have been one of the most successful of recent times. A host of activities were laid on by the Regiment over the Weekend, the highlight in the Mess being a Ladies dinner night. It was delightful to see so many wives and

*Captain Brown contemplates life on Civilian Street.*



girlfriends in the Mess, but the number of retired Officers present really made it a night to remember.

B Sqn Officers were away in Bovington during the latter half of the year on ISRD. During their busy schedule they found time to organise the Rouge Ball in London, the night before the Kimberley Memorial Service. Two hundred and thirty Officers and their guests attended this event and it was nice to see the excellent standard of reeling to the Ben Sanders Band. With

Colonel Hall present for the memorial service, it was again wonderful to see the numbers of Regimental Officers who were able to come across from Germany.

Polo dinner nights continued in the Mess, as did regular Black Tie and Blues nights. A successful Mess trip was also undertaken to Prague. With the imminent arrival of several new Officers from Sandhurst; Alex Matheson, Ralph Lucas, Ruben Williams and Johnny Hanlon, the future of Mess life seems secure. ■

## WARRANT OFFICERS' AND SERGEANTS' MESS

Having read through some previous magazine articles this year I decided to start from the present and work back. Burns supper 1999 has just taken place. Last year we held the grand event in the Station Gymnasium but this year it was decided to go one better, so we hired a tent! That said it was clear to all present, and all those who only heard about it second hand, that it truly was an excellent evening of entertainment. It was one of those nights when you take a long look at the guests and think to yourself 'if you are not impressed there is something wrong with you'. The organiser, RQMS(T) Guy DuTracy has set himself rather a hard act to follow and I have heard that he is hoping for a posting before next year.

The Christmas Draw was also an excellent evening with the traditional multitude of prizes that the lucky few win, and then sell or swap. The evening again took place in 'the tent' and was organised by RQMS Dave Moralley, he and his little helpers are thanked for their efforts and a memorable night, the comedian was a classic and is still talked about, as is the frostbite. On the run up to Christmas we were busy to say the least. they don't call it silly season for nothing. Sadly the B Squadron SNCO's missed out on it

this time around due to ISRD in Bovington. They were away so long I did overhear one mess member ask another, "So who is Paul Brooks then?"

Challenger 2 took up most of our time during the whole of 1998, and it still does for that matter. If you weren't converting to it you were showing it off or talking about it to the many high profile visitors we had lunch with throughout the year. I'm sure they weren't overly interested in the tank. word had just got around about how good the mess curries were. Some can talk about Challenger 2 to the point of obsession. Catherine MacIntyre tells me Collin just can't stop, he even does it in his sleep. There have been many other memorable evenings throughout the past year. Those previously known as games nights, are always run but in today's politically correct world we now call these 'evenings of entertainment', whatever next!

There have been many departures from the mess, far too many to name individuals, we wish you and your families all the very best for the future. To those who have recently joined us, a warm welcome and enjoy your time with us. ■

## CORPORALS' MESS

It is time again to reflect on all that has happened in the Corporal's Mess this year. As ever the Mess Committee have been busy ensuring the Backbone of the Regiment has been suitably entertained, watered, fed and even educated. With Mess members being on off course, leave or temp duty it was never an easy task putting dates to functions, they did how ever achieve a good balance of something for everyone.

During the Regimental Waterloo weekend the Mess was opened and indeed showed off to many ex members of the Regiment who were all extremely impressed by it's grandeur. It was commented by all who visited that the atmosphere in our mess remained as one of welcome and good cheer. Having many characters in the Mess always helps with organisation and participation and this was evident at the Halloween(Fancy dress) party. All four members of the YMCA group still wish to stress that they were in Fancy dress and indeed were "real men". The Top prize went to Corporal Bobby Lennox for his imitation of FRANKENSTEIN.

This function was then proceeded by a bad taste night organised again by Corporal John Chantry and friends from A Squadron, it turned out to be the only function that did not prove a dress code headache for the PMC. Congratulations go to Corporal Steve Forrester and Lance Corporal Dave Petigrew on receipt of there Long Service and Good Conduct medal. Other Medals seen in the mess this year were a trio of framed Collections that were presented to the Mess by Colonel Ramsay CB OBE.

We also took on board our new Bosnia prints which hang proudly in the Bosnia Room. In our mission to improve the Mess we have bought new furniture, increasing the seating capacity of the Mess to an acceptable manner. Throughout the year the mess as ever has continued to support many charities showing that we do in fact care. We also supported a many number of sporting events including the World Cup and the Rugby as well as the Boxing and many more.



JNCO Cadre Trophies 1998.

The mess played football against the WOs' and Sgts' Mess earlier in the year and after a comfortable victory it was back to the mess for a games night. The Caribbean theme proved to be a success and Lance Corporal "Funky Fraz" Fraser was able to field a selection of loud and frightening shirts through various Mess members. As the year was coming to a close it was time to set our sights on the Christmas draw. This year the draw was in the Mess at lunchtime, affording the lucky winners the time to take their winning's away rather than spend the night falling over them. The Mess then reassembled in the Marquee behind the Sgts' Mess for the Xmas ball that evening. It was the perfect start to the festive season and all who attend managed to get into the Christmas spirit and most managed to get the spirit out of the bottles. After leave it was the turn of Rabbie Burns to be toasted. Again the function was held behind the Sgts' mess. It has become almost traditional for Lance Corporal Scott Maich to give a rendition of his drunk man, however he did not expect his wife to catch him at it, Mrs Maich, in the form of Corporal Grant Leggate. Both then took the opportunity to toast to the laddies and lassies.

It has been a busy satisfying year with the Challenger 2 Conversion package keeping the Instructors from the Corporals' Mess on their toes. the mess has also said farewell to many of it's characters some on up to the Big Mess and others to Civilian life, the mess wants to take this opportunity to wish them all the best in their chosen future. The Mess has also welcomed many new faces into it's folds and hopes that they will all enjoy many future evenings that are planned. ■

## PIPES AND DRUMS



*World Championships - Glasgow 1998.*

**W**hat! Another magazine article? Where has the year gone? Well, they say time flies when you're busy and we sure have been. January saw the usual spate of Burns Suppers - no New Year would be the same without them. From February until the end of April was a very trying time for the band; conversion to Challenger 2 was upon us and the six-day-week shift system made practice 'en masse' impossible. The competing season loomed ever closer and we decided to use Sunday as our practice day. Immediately the conversions were over it was time for some serious musical labour - The European Pipe Band Championship was less than a month away!

In early May, Pipey went to London for the Cavalry Memorial Weekend whilst the rest of the band headed directly to Scotland in preparation

for the Regimental KAPE. When Pipey rejoined us we travelled to Falkirk, Dundee, Stirling and Perth with the new Regimental Recruiting Team who were sporting a rather impressive new caravan. WOW! What a new image! Our last venue with the team was to be the European Pipe Band Championship in Ayr. Upon arriving our spirits were immediately lifted when we saw the fabulous position of the caravan - ten paces from the beer-tent (thanks Bob). Considering we had arrived late, less than thirty minutes until our performance and the weather was far from clement we needed all the encouragement we could muster. Suddenly we were called forward by the stewards and after a final tune-up we were on the start line, (please God, let the sun come out). We were the first band of our grade and before we knew it the words "Quick March" were heard and off we went. Out comes that sun!

(Thanks God). With the heat from that glorious globe shinning down on us - and months of hard practice of course - the pipes rose to the occasion and what a sound we had! All too soon it was over and we were marching off the park, how long and hard we rehearse and how soon the moment is over. After a quick de-brief we headed for the beer tent for some serious 'recruiting' and to celebrate the 3rd prize the band had gained. This really was a great end to a successful tour in Scotland. We said a sad farewell to Scotland and journeyed on to our new port-of-call, Richmond Highland Games, in North Yorkshire. It had been a spur-of-the-moment decision to compete at Richmond but as we were passing it seemed almost rude not to drop in and say "Hi". What a day we had! We won everything in sight (well sound actually, but you know what we mean). That evening a unanimous vote was passed; we should stay awhile and celebrate in Richmond. The detail was due to leave at 8p.m. but after the band had chased Pipey through Richmond he decided to stay until closing-time. Before we headed back to Germany we stopped off in London for the night - we had one more quick gig to do before we could go home. All will be revealed in the article (An Audience With Her Majesty). June was a very busy month for us and our feet had barely touched the ground in Germany before we were on a flight to Canada for the week-end. We were to perform as Top Of The Bill at the Greater Hamilton Tattoo. It was during this weekend that we had chance to catch up with ex RSM John Rochester and his wife Hiedi plus members of our affiliated Regiment, The Windsor Regiment. It seemed we had just arrived in Canada only to be travelling back to the airport. However we did manage to detour the bus and visit Niagara Falls before flying out.

It was back from Canada and straight into a busy Waterloo weekend with the customary BTQ and Drum Head Service. During the latter the Drum Major was presented with both the GOC's Bosnia Commendation and the Duke Of Kent Medal. Well done Shug!

At the All Ranks Ball the Pipes and Drums played with the D. G. Band for the Padre's slide-

show, which was a great success. After the slide-show it was time for the party to begin and time also for the old comrades to show us how it should be done!. It was a fantastic sight to see, with the fear of extras a vague and fuzzy memory, those old lads danced atop of tables and chairs to our more recent version of Amazing Grace and we think it can be safely said, that a great time was had by all.

With Waterloo Weekend over we were back on the road again and this time heading for the Chateau de Chambord in France. The job was relatively easy but the forty-two degree heat soon took its toll on us in full dress and rapid modifications had to be made to enable us to carry on. July was time for the band to gather ourselves and prepare for our annual pilgrimage to Edinburgh for the Tattoo, the competing season and the making of the new C.D. and video. Some of the lads did manage a few days on the ranges with Challenger 2 for their conversion firing whilst Pipey managed a quick trip to St Petersburg with the Commanding Officer, the 2 IC and the RSM for the burial of the former Tsar of Russia, Nicholas II. Unknown to us we were approaching a very tough Tattoo Tour. The Tattoo ran its customary course and was very successful, we had decided to play at one competition each weekend and our prize list for this year is as follows; Bridge of Allan, 1st prize, Grade 2, at the World Championship we gained 6th place, Cowal Championship, 5th place and at Kilmarnock we won Grade 2 and gained 2nd in Grade 1. In conjunction with the Tattoo and the competitions we recorded the C.D. and filmed our video. The format of the C.D. was a first for the band, concentration and patience were demanded in equal parts. We encountered several problems during recording, one of which was temperature variation. The air in the studio was very warm compared to the cool evening air of Edinburgh, consequently we were continually chasing the sound of the pipes. Another difficulty presented itself in the form of the pre-recorded backing tracks, for much of the time Pipey was the only person who could hear the backing track, the other band members had to play blind. However all the problems we experi-

enced during the recording sessions have receded and are being replaced with many kind compliments since the release of the C.D. Once the C.D. was finished it was time for the video to be filmed during our last week in Scotland. We travelled to various locations with the film crew (Film-Stars R US). "Camera! Action! Rolling! Cut! Let's Do It Again!" Tourists taking photographs with flashes which could be seen on the film "Cut!" "Ready? Camera! Action! Rolling! Cut!" A whole week of this and 'patience my boy' became the catch-phrase of the week. By the end of our time in Scotland we were completely exhausted and ready for a well-earned leave. Bye the way, both the C.D. and the video are entitled Highland Cathedral and are available in all good record shops now!

We returned from leave to attend a couple of engagements, namely the Hanover Music Festival and a few small obligations with our friends Muhl.

We also helped the D.G. Band with their Kneller Hall inspection which went very well. Once more it was time to set back into gunnery for the Regiment's Annual Range Period and the band split to their respective squadrons. After a successful range period it was time for certain members to catch up on their trades and they headed to Bovington, whilst the remainder of the band prepared for the CO's bi-annual inspection and the Cpls' and Sgts' Mess St Andrews Night. Just before Xmas Leave we had a joint bands party with the Pipes and Drums of The Royal Highland Fusiliers which was a great success.

As ever we would like to say hello to our new members and farewell to those departing. First of all we welcome to the band Tpr's Tim Burrows, Ross McDonald and Andy Daniels. We welcome back Mad Donald Macphee and his family, Sharon, Mathew and Jordan. We also congratulate Tpr Ross Munro on his marriage in June and welcome his wife Julie. Last, but not least, we welcome Major Melville, our new Pipe President, and his family Sophie and Molly. On a sad note, we say farewell to Major Ravenkilde and Mary-Lee. We wish them all the best for the



future and say a big thank you for all they have done on our behalf. We wish all the best to Cpl Andy Potter and his wife Laura, children David and Amiee, Andy has moved to A Sqn. We would also like to congratulate Cpl Chris Reid and his wife Abigail on the birth of their daughter Phoebe Louise and also to Tpr Danny Brown and his fiancée' Janey on the birth of their son Sean.

Finally, a big thank you to all the band members for your hard work in 1998 and a very special thanks to the wives who continue to support us through separation and all the demands of our busy schedules.





Wonderful (?)



Calvin Klein ?

*JNCO's Cadre Course 1998*



Cav Mem 1998



Tpr McMorran



Pipe major (St Petersburg).



Edinburgh Tattoo, 1998.



Chief Constable Roy Cameron at Edinburgh Castle.



Tprs McMaster and Cowan



A Sqn Annual Firing, 1998.



Army Championships - Super Giant Slalom. Capt D Allen



C Sqn Adventure Training 1998.



LD Vs Scots DG



2Lt Soulsby.



Cavalry Cup Final, London, 1998.

## SPORTS REVIEW 1998

The Regiment this year has participated in a most varied, successful and interesting year of sport. The results have shown the commitment and will to win has never wavered. The Regiment had some difficulty during 1998 fielding teams to participate in a number of competitions. This was in main due to commitments, the fragmentation of the Regiment (B Sqn supporting IRSD in Bovington for 4 months) and the number of soldiers involved in the lengthy and demanding conversion to CR2 programme. Notwithstanding this the Regiment did in fact manage to participate in excess of 20 different types of sport throughout the year. We are therefore most appreciative of the continued support of The Regimental Trustees who have helped ensure that 1998 has been such a success.

Regimental Sports Colours were awarded to the following for their dedication to their respective sports;

WO2 Du Tracy	Football
WO2 Cameron	Football
Sgt McDowell	Hockey
Sgt Mackay	Football
Sgt Anderson	Skiing
Lycett Polo Trophy	Capt Boyle.

Unfortunately last year also saw the tragic loss of an up and coming sportsman, Cfn Balfour (REME). Cfn Balfour was on a training run with 2 other members of the LAD when young Adam was struck down in a road traffic accident just outside camp. The team was training to take part in the very demanding Cyprus Walkabout. In memory of this young soldier's life, the Commanding Officer has announced that a trophy will be competed for every year. The Balfour Trophy will be awarded as part of the Moncreiff Cross country to the fastest under 23 year old Cfn from the LAD.

A very special mention must be made to all those sports officers that head up and drive their indi-



vidual sports. Without them, the competitions we enjoy so much would simply not happen. I feel a special mention must also go to Sgt McKenzie APTC, for his hard work behind the scenes organising a number of Brigade competitions on behalf of the Regiment.

The Regiment is now back together and a number of Regimental sporting icons have returned. It has not taken them long to begin the process of rebuilding their respective sports. The forthcoming 1999 season looks to be quite healthy and we hope with the effort put in, the silverware will soon come the Regiments' way once again. One thing however, is certain, whatever sport the Regiment may participate in and at what ever level the sense of sportsmanship, fair play and the will to win, will always be of the highest standards.

## FOOTBALL

The football team had a busy and successful 1998 - 99 competing in the 7 Armd Bde League (which we won for the second year running). We also, as a matter of course, took part in the Cavalry Cup. Some of the highlights of the year were Cavalry Cup matches. The 1st game was against QRL in Osnabruck, who were reigning champions, we won 2-0 with a great goal from Bobby "Bergkamp" Cameron and a good strike from Ritchie Bland. We were also helped along by some great saves from Becky Beckwith. Another key game was the German Cavalry Cup Final against QDG from Sennelager. This was a great, exciting game as the teams could not be separated. The score was 2 - 2 after extra time, which led to penalty kicks. After misses by each team it was down to sudden death. It all rested on Cammy's kick. He scored, to the delight of the big crowd that had travelled from Fally.

The main event of the year took us to the Cavalry Cup final at Burton Court. The Regimental team traveled by mini bus from Fally to London which was an experience in itself. Beetlejuice and Larry Lamb were driving, which was a first for the team, because they didn't get to participate in the usual back of the bus activities. On arrival in London we were accommodated in Mill Hill Barracks. This was good, especially in the mornings as there was none of the music and drill display teams we have come across in previous years. Saturday arrived and our match against RDG's from Tidworth. We

got off to a great start scoring in the first 10 minutes, however RDG's equalised with a dubious penalty. We realised that it wasn't going to be our day when they scored a goal direct from a free kick taken from the half way line. In the second half we equalised through Larry Lamb, however we pressed for a winner and were caught on the counter attack. The RDG's scored to make it 3-2 shattering our cup dreams for another year. There's always this year!

The football squad would like to say farewell to Becky Beckwith, a civvy now and Lee Davison who has been posted. We would like to thank the Commanding Officer for the new strip and for his support throughout the year and also thank all heads of the Sqn/Departments for releasing players for training and matches. It is appreciated by all concerned. A final thank you to Major Billy Raitt and for WO2 (RQMS(T)) Du-Tracy for all their hard work behind the scenes.

The football squad were the following:

WO2 Cameron,  
Sgt McKelvie,  
Cpl Lamb,  
LCpl Bailey,  
LCpl Breslin,  
Tpr Monteith,  
Tpr Beveridge,  
Tpr McShane,  
Cfn Mayo-Evans.

SSgt Mackie,  
Cpl Hainey,  
LCpl Smiley,  
LCpl Skilling,  
Tpr Cannon,  
Tpr Bland,  
Tpr McDowell,  
Tpr Andrews,



Cavalry Cup Runners-Up, 1998.

## RUGBY

Once again it has been a quiet time for the Rugby team what with exercises and courses etc, but we are now firmly getting ourselves back into training and playing matches.

We have played two hard-fought matches in the last month, both games we narrowly lost. We are looking forward to the Rover Shield Competition where we hope to do much better.

We would like to welcome back to our fold 'Sledge' from Sandhurst where he played for the London Irish. Rumour has it that he wanted to play a better standard of rugby so he came back. Also we would like to welcome back Capt 'Bajjy' Blair after his stint with the LDs in Bosnia.

Sadly, we have to say a fond farewell to Cpl 'Skelator' Hood, who is leaving the SCOTS DG for civvie street after putting a lot of time and effort into the Rugby Club. He will be sorely missed.

## HOCKEY

Despite a busy training year, the hockey team achieved some notable results. The club was awarded a generous grant from the Regimental sports fund, which was used to purchase a full strip, new sticks, and a set of goalie kit. Now we looked the part, the pressure was on to get some results.

The first game of the season saw a 2-1 win at home against a composite Signals side from Hohne. Sgt McDowell provided constant menace up front and was rewarded with two goals. The defensive unit of RSWO Orr, Cpl McVey, and the "axeman" Sgt Simpson were always solid and gave the opposition strikers few chances and several frights. Sgt Campbell, Lt Richards, LCpl Allen, and Tpr Robertson controlled the midfield well, although their pace was suspect at times. Tpr Robertson is not known as "Tellytubby" for nothing!

B Sqn's departure to Bovington for ISRD caused

an unwelcome break in the season, as did the loss of several key players on posting. Hostilities were resumed again in early 1999, with the BAG Inter-Regimental Indoor Tournament. Captains Bateman and Jackman, Lt Richards, RSWO Orr, Cpl McVey, LCpl Wallace, and Tprs Hamilton, and Stewart made the trip down to 35 Engineer Regiment for the competition. The side finished third in their league behind 1RTR and the QRL, narrowly missed a place in the Quarter Finals through a poor performance against the Lancers. Captain Jackman made a fine debut and will make a strong contribution to the Strike unit.

Sgt McDowell was awarded his Regimental Colours. Captain Bateman, Lt Richards, and Sgt Campbell represented the Royal Armoured Corps. A promising core of players now exists in the Regiment and we look forward to having more regular fixtures next season.

## GOLF

The year was all conversions, gunnery conversion, driving conversion and of course conversion to the new clubs for the golf season. Once again the Regimental Golf Society is the



strongest of all Regimental sports with 43 registered members of various standards who took to the fairways throughout the year in search of the elusive score.

Three major Regimental competitions were held in 98; Spring meeting for the Stableford Champion, Summer meeting for the Regimental Champion and Autumn for the Handicap Champion. The Spring meeting was held at Soltau Golf Club with a medal round in the morning and the Stableford in the afternoon. The turn out was fair with 26 golfers including the Commanding Officer and the Adjutant. The morning round had some low and high scores, the course being difficult due to the previous week's heavy rain. The Commanding Officer played to a creditable 28 handicap and the Adjutant who claimed 28 was cut on the 4th hole to 16 after starting his round par, par, Birdie! The main competition was the Stableford Championship in the afternoon with a new name to be put on the trophy, that of LCpl Beckwith with an excellent 43 points. Any competition would not be the same without the most Golf Trophy which went to SSgt Duncan with an amazing 138 shots and 11 lost balls.

The Regimental Championships was played for at Celle Golf Club. With excellent weather and a lovely course there should have been no excuse for bad scores, but as we all know competition golf seems to bring out the worst in people.

Once again we had a very good turn out and some new faces to the golfing scene which is always encouraging. The Championship was hotly contested between the two old rivals, Capt Reid and SSgt McInness. SSgt McInness took the honour of Regimental Champion beating Capt Reid by one stroke. However, the latter two will not have it their own way in 99 as there are now 4 young golfers with handicaps of 5 and below. The oldies just may have had their day!

The last competition of the year was held at Tietlingen Golf Club here in sunny Fally. Fine weather and a course in excellent condition ensured some excellent scores with the Scots

DG Handicap Champion going to LCpl Brian Campbell with a super round of 87 - net 74. At the other end of the scale with an incredible 149 strokes for only 18 holes goes to Sgt Wallace our esteemed Provo Sgt who impressed us all.

1998 has been a good year and golf is very strong within the Regiment. Some of the low handicaps that have joined us in Fallingbostel means that we have a great chance of winning some major BA(G) titles (exercises permitting) in 1999.

Outside the Regiment, Capt Reid and SSgt McInnes represented the RAC and were instrumental in seeing them through to the BA(G) Corp Championship finals. Unfortunately losing to the RLC. Capt Reid continues to do his part for Anglo German relations representing Tietlingen Golf Club in the German Golf League and had an excellent 3rd place in their Club Championships.

As this is being written out through the window the snow falls heavily. Golf should be far from the mind but with the strength of the society and the standard of the Regimental first team we can only look forward, eagerly, to the new season.



## ALPINE SKIING

The Downhill skiing team once again left Fallingbostel, in a heavily laden minibus, bound

*SSgt Anderson in action*



for the beautiful Austrian ski resort of Alpbach. The team was led by Capt Walton and made up by a number of old faces; Capt Spenlove-Brown, Capt Blair, Sergeant Anderson (Old?), Troopers Thomson, Fleming and Milroy, as well as two shiny 'new boys'; Tprs Martin and Gow. We received the customary sleepy and rather confused welcome expected from a small Alpine village that was beginning the annual adjustment from a quiet summer to bustling ski season and settled in well to our trusty old apartment.

We were to benefit greatly from the fact that there were no novices in the team, many of the faces may have been new but there was a good deal of skill and talent to be found. So, as usual, training began slowly, to painfully reawaken dormant muscles and fine tune minds back into racing mode. Gerhard Margreiter was once again our illustrious instructor, faced with the unenviable task of creating creditable race skiers within just six weeks. He approached this task with far more dedication and commitment than previous years. This seemed to be for several reasons; firstly because we were all of a certain standard and secondly because we had our own slalom poles to train with.

In previous years we had very much relied on the Queen's Royal Hussars and their equipment in order to gain any serious training value. However, this year allowed Gerhard to train us in his own time and in his own style without that constraint. So, as training progressed distinctive patterns began to emerge. Capt Blair and Sergeant Anderson emerged as clear front runners - a classic battle between age and beauty - whilst Tpr Thomson followed close behind having quickly lost the '... does my hair still look OK' approach that had been fostered during his time as an instructor in Bavaria. The Adjutant, Capt Allen, had come down to join us after two weeks and neatly found his place in the skiing order, having rather painfully reintroduced himself to racing following a 4 year absence (...definitely achieved 'wipe-out' of the season).

Capt Walton and Spenlove - Brown were once again battling it out in the mediocre bracket, fostering a rather dubious level of competition leading to strained smiles and mutterings of 'I'll beat you next time'. Tprs Fleming and Milroy acquitted themselves admirably, both showing remarkable improvements on last year - espe-

cially Tpr Milroy who was very unlucky not to make the final cut. There then followed the comedy duo of Tprs Gow and Martin who both made up for a certain lack of finesse with sheer grit and determination - usually with hilarious consequences. The improvement across the board was dramatic, in no small part due to Gerhard's expert instruction but also due to the dedication, sense of fun and sense of achievement shown by every man in the team - without exception.

Following the festive season, when we allowed ourselves just a little over-indulgence, the time came to choose the team and move on to the Divisional Championships in Les Contamines, France. This, once again, was done on a first passed the post basis and resulted in six going on - the Officers, Sergeant Anderson and Tpr Thomson. In other years, Tprs Milroy, Fleming, Gow and Martin would have made the team and I encourage them all to train again next year - they will provide the backbone for future years.

The Divisional Championships went reasonably well, providing a good build up to the Army competition. Capt Blair, Capt Allen, Sergeant Anderson and Tpr Thomson formed the team, with Capt Spenlove - Brown and the team captain skiing as individuals. At the end of the week, the team finished 8th, which was not really an accurate reflection of their performance...See the Adjutant for details! However, we all finished within the top 40, easily making the cut for the Army's. Top credits go to Sgt Anderson 10th/133 and to Capt Blair 13th/133 - two extremely impressive performances.

The team fared far better having moved to Serre Chevalier and settled into our suprisingly spacious apartment. Two factors seemed to improve performance at the Army Championships. Firstly, the pressure to qualify was off and secondly, we were able to bring Gerhard over from Alpbach to give us invaluable advice as well as to lead leg breaking training sessions down the slopes. Much to our disappointment, the Downhill had to be canceled due to lack of snow

(usually a team forte) however, the final results were impressive, with the team finishing an overall 6th and all SCOTS DG skiers finishing in the top 60. Once again, Sergeant Anderson skied fantastically, in what may have been his final year with the team, to finish an overall 13th.

As a team/squad we have now reached a good level, both in terms of performance, training and equipment. The attitude and commitment of all those who skied was extremely good, making my job very easy. I feel that we are now set to challenge the Corps teams who have dominated the sport for so long.



## NORDIC SKIING

Having qualified for the Army Championships the previous season, the team hoped that this would be a similarly successful season. Although the team contained only two individuals from the previous year, the new recruits were among the fittest in the Regiment - all boded well.

A new training formula was tested this year by going to Sweden for 4 weeks in November and December. Our experiences the previous year in Austria of indifferent snow conditions and lazy locals could not have been contrasted more by the facilities in Idre, Sweden - guaranteed snow on a number of floodlit tracks. It was not difficult to see why this was the chosen pre-season training venue of 5 international ski teams. One week we were skiing alongside some world class skiers (or dropping slightly behind), the next we were watching them on Eurosport. Following a short Christmas break, the team reassembled for the RAC Championships in Hochfilzen, Austria, for their first chance to ski under race conditions, a very different situation from training. The team acquitted themselves well and moved to Les Contamines, France for the Divisional Championships. Here, the general standard had improved and SCOTS DG found themselves sitting on, or just behind, the cut for the Army Championships, in all the races. It was with great shame that the team returned to

Fallingbostal early and missed out on the awesome atmosphere at Ruhpolding, the home of the Army's. It would be easy to write the season off just because we did not make the Army Championships. Although it may be the "icing on the cake", it is not however the only way of judging the success of a season. In total seven officers and other ranks spent two months adventure training, five of whom had never been on skis before. The overall depth of knowledge and skill, as well as specialist equipment, has been further developed, setting concrete foundations for years to come. It must be a high priority in years to come to nurture the momentum and interest that has been generated in the Regiment and this can most easily be achieved by year in, year out attendance and continuity. The following attended: Lt Davies, Lt Ambrose, Tpr Barclay, Tpr Barlow, Tpr Patterson, Tpr Wilson, Cfn Barbour and Cpl Dudman (Patrol Race only).



## CRESTA

January saw a strong SCOTS DG contingent descend upon the icy slopes of St Moritz, in Switzerland's beautiful Engadiner Valley. Their enthusiasm undaunted by crippling 6a.m. starts, and equally crippling bar, and restaurant prices, these brave six set out to etch their names upon Cresta Run history.

Reality quickly reestablished itself. Whilst Captain Clayton and Mr Richards qualified to ride from Top, and Mr Halford-MacLeod and Mr MacDermot-Roe turned in creditable performances as beginners, Mr Soulsby and Mr Williamson rapidly became acknowledged experts at exiting the infamous Shuttlecock corner. Padre Andrew Totten joined the team for a few days, much to the delight of the enigmatic Club Secretary, Colonel Digby Willoughby. However his initial enthusiasm for "the marvellous Totten" was short-lived, as, following a particularly inept display at Shuttlecock, the Padre was swiftly rechristened "the dreadful, dreadful Totten".



Scots DG - Cresta Team 199

In the Army Championship races, the SCOTS DG claimed a very creditable second place in the combined Top and Junction races. Mr Halford-MacLeod and Mr MacDermot-Roe picked up the silver for the SCOTS DG, whilst Mr Halford-MacLeod was narrowly edged into second overall in the Junction Race.

Mr Richards was the only member of the regiment to represent the Army on Interservices Race Day, and he did so on a brand new Regimental flat-top toboggan. This represents a quantum leap in tobogganing technology, and was instrumental as the Army secured its usual third place

Socially, the Regiment acquitted itself magnificently. It was involved in many valiant actions, in, and around the pubs, clubs and restaurants of St Moritz, amply aided, and abetted by members of the Queen's Royal Hussars, Queen's Royal Lancers, 9th/12th Lancers, Scots Guards, Royal Green Jackets and Air Corps. The constant duel

between Captain Clayton and, the eventually victorious, Mr Richards for a place in the Army Cresta Team was eclipsed, for entertainment value, only by the constant duel between Captain Clayton and Mr Halford-MacLeod, for the title of "least romantically successful" member of the SCOTS DG Cresta Run team. The jury is still out on who it was that emerged victorious from that particular 'dogfight'.

In conclusion, the team had a wonderful, if financially ruinous, few weeks in St Moritz. The groundwork has been laid for a very successful season for the SCOTS DG in 2000, and all who were there in January intend to return next year, assuming a lottery win, or, at least, some very understanding bank managers.



## RACING

Racing within the Regiment has seen a major resurgence over the last season. No less than four serving officers, (Col Simon Allen, Felix Wheeler, Charlie Lambert and Bruce Ridge), and one retired, (Bas Nichol), have taken an active part. 1998 was a year of considerable achievement regimentally with no less than three officers riding their first winner.

Colonel Simon achieved his first victory with consummate ease on his own horse, NORTH KILKENNY, at the Seavington Point-to-Point. Charlie won the Staff College Drag Members Race at Twesledown on the notoriously tricky STERLING PROSPECT. Moddie, his wife, completed a stylish circuit on their own LE JACOBIN (alias POPEYE) before pulling up. Bas Nichol rode his first winner by finally breaking the Regiment's duck at Sandown, (well, Bas never does things by halves!!). He rode a brilliant race to get the Edward O'Grady-trained MINISTER OF FUN home in front in the Dick McReery Hunterchase on the Saturday of the Grand Military Meeting. We never saw Bas for the rest of the afternoon - we assume he is still celebrating in the Members bar.



In total, Colonel Simon had 4 rides, achieving one other placing apart from his win. Charlie had 4 rides in points and rode GREEN TIMES for the Colonel of the Regiment in the Duke of Gloucester Hunterchase, finishing a creditable 5th. Sadly, the horse injured a tendon and was subsequently put down, a great shame as he and Bruce Ridge had struck up a really good partnership in the early part of the season. They had contested 3 points on the Northern circuit and had finished 3rd in a competitive field of 10 at Corbridge in their latest race.

GREEN TIMES had been a wonderful servant, not only to the Ramsay family, but also the Regiment. He was a super ride, being a careful jumper, but he was also a horse with a great sense of humour, as no doubt Bruce would verify! If you were not paying him attention, he would catch you out. The horse had lost his form the previous season, but was responding positively to Bruce's sympathetic handling and was really beginning to enjoy his racing again. A sad loss.

Felix had a season of mixed fortunes. A total of 22 rides yielded just one winner, to which the second-placed rider objected (pushy girl!) but was over-ruled (she wasn't very pretty!), and three other placings. He thoroughly enjoyed his ride on ACROSS THE CARD for the Colonel of the Regiment at Sandown, where they managed to finish 4th, just in front of Charlie on GREEN TIMES.

The new season is upon us already. Colonel Simon has bought another horse, MISTER

GRIMSDALE, and they have started off on the right foot by sweeping to victory in February at the United Services Point-to-Point at Larkhill. In addition, NORTH KILKENNY won a novice chase at Taunton with a professional jockey riding, so the Allen fortunes are really looking up. Charlie Lambert has the offer of some rides on the Wessex Point-to-point circuit. Felix Wheeler will ride his own CELTIC TOKEN again and at the time of writing, has already been 3rd on STRONG TEA for Brigadier Andrew Cuming (ex 17/21L) in the Army Saddle Club race at Larkhill. He was particularly delighted with this as it was the first time he has successfully negotiated Larkhill in four years! Bruce Ridge has taken the plunge and bought himself a horse called COOL WORK. His posting to the Wessex Yeomanry should enable him to have an active season.

It is interesting to note that we as a Regiment have more jockeys within our ranks than any other cap-badge in the British Army. Much of the credit for this must go to General Charles Ramsay and the Regimental Racing Syndicate, whose support and guidance is very much appreciated. The perception that we are not best-placed in Fallingbostal to pursue the Sport of Kings is infact a false one. We are fortunate to have excellent contacts with trainers in

Hannover, Bremen and Verden. German trainers tend to work their horses exclusively on the racetrack which inevitably means that they always pull jolly hard - very good for the fitness and one's nerve! Jamie Kyffin-Topp had his first taste of riding work at Hannover in January and is now firmly hooked, so our jockey ranks continue to swell. Felix Wheeler has forgone the attraction of a tax free car, (probably just as well in view of his driving!) and now has a horse in training with Christian Sprengel in Hannover, a 5 year-old steeplechaser called SLAGRANT. Hopefully, this will provide some fun rides for the jockey and a good excuse for further Mess outings. Our '98 trip to the Pardubice Steeplechase in Czechoslovakia is described in another article but the ultimate aspiration whilst serving in Fallingbostal is to have a runner, ridden by a serving officer, in this race. We hope to recruit a few more "would-be-Dunwoodys" from amongst the subalterns and our pool of potential officers. We are extremely lucky to have the support of General Charles' Racing Syndicate and the assistance of an excellent financial package at RD. Rest-assured, the active participants are committed to extending 321 years of equine tradition and we hope to be able to report more successes "in this column" next year.



**GAZETTE**

as at 31st December 1998

**REGIMENTAL ROLL**

Commanding Officer  
Second in Command  
Operations Officer  
Adjutant  
Careers Management Officer  
Padre  
Regimental Medical Officer  
Regimental Sergeant Major

Lieutenant Colonel AM Phillips  
Major JHM Cushnir  
Captain TC M-K Jackman  
Captain DAJ Allen  
Captain A Cameron  
The Reverend A J Totten CF  
Captain N Ward RAMC  
WO 1 (RSM) G Cochlan

**A Squadron**

Maj RR Alers-Hankey  
Capt T Spenlove-Brown  
Capt WHL Davies  
Lt J Williamson  
2Lt JA Kyffin-Topp  
2Lt TE Renwick  
WO2 Cameron RN  
SSgt Stevely K  
SSgt Mackie AW  
Sgt McKerrell C  
Sgt Morton KH  
Sgt Gauld A  
Sgt Beveridge A  
Cpl Arnolt JP  
Cpl Cllantry J  
Cpl Gildea B  
Cpl King IJ  
Cpl Leggate GW  
Cpl Potter ACM  
Cpl McTaggart G  
Cpl Thomson M  
Cpl Thomson K  
LCpl Coulter WJ  
LCpl Cramp RS  
LCpl Fitzpatrick N  
LCpl Fraser GM

LCpl Gardiner A  
LCpl Hamilton DJ  
LCpl Ross D  
Tpr Abbott APW  
Tpr Barlow LA  
Tpr Beeby K  
Tpr Bland RM  
Tpr Brown C  
Tpr Burgess C  
Tpr Clayton SS  
Tpr Ferguson SL  
Tpr Fleming DM  
Tpr Fraser RS  
Tpr Fraser BM  
Tpr Hooman J  
Tpr Lennox GM  
Tpr MacFarlane  
Tpr MacLeod KM  
McCheyne B  
Tpr McDowell KC  
Tpr McLean JS  
Tpr McShane BD  
Tpr Maule GW  
Tpr Milroy BE  
Tpr Nelson CRM  
Tpr Patterson AM  
Tpr Reynolds P

Tpr Ross BDJ  
Tpr Smith P  
Tpr Smurthwaite AA  
Tpr Thomson D  
Tpr Townsley M  
Tpr Uttley A  
Tpr Young M

**LAD**

Sgt Hall A  
Sgt Parker S  
Cpl Johnstone SK  
Cpl Pembroke AJ  
LCpl Ball S  
LCpl Carter R  
LCpl Gilmour  
LCpl Mili JA  
Cfn Barbour AG  
Cfn Rawlinson

**B Squadron**

Maj JL Melville  
Capt B Ridge  
Lt J Halford-MacLeod  
2Lt C MacDermot-Roe  
Lt NB Richards  
Lt AC Turpin  
WO2 Brooks  
SSgt Anderson K  
SSgt Ewing AD  
Sgt Dempster J  
Sgt Little KD  
Sgt Campbell RJ  
Sgt Spence T  
Cpl Barclay DS  
Cpl Bower JGT  
Cpl Dudman  
Cpl Gibbs A  
Cpl Gray RS  
Cpl Junnier  
Cpl McGuire S  
Cpl McKenzie DJ  
LCpl Allan JAI  
LCpl Baird DC  
LCpl Breslin R

LCpl Black DJ  
LCpl Crocket MA  
LCpl Cuffe MA  
LCpl Dale BT  
LCpl Gardiner D  
LCpl Gowans SN  
LCpl Morris FI  
LCpl Osborne A  
Tpr Barclay BW  
Tpr Balfour P  
Tpr Blount K  
Tpr Cochrane MP  
Tpr Culbert R  
Tpr Hopkins RD  
Tpr Kennan A  
Tpr Kyle F  
Tpr Macrae  
Tpr McDermaid BG  
Tpr McGinn S  
Tpr McMaster WDM  
Tpr Pye KR  
Tpr Reay P  
Tpr Rigby JG  
Tpr Robertson J  
Tpr Storrier AG  
Tpr Veitch AGV  
Tpr Weldon T  
Tpr Welsh DP  
Tpr Wilson EJ

**LAD**

SSgt Scott P  
Sgt Abernethy JE  
Sgt Orme M  
Sgt Smith D  
Cpl Walker RT  
Cpl Wicks P  
Cpl Scott JW  
LCpl Brewer PJ  
LCpl Done G  
LCpl Lawlor JD  
LCpl McGunnigal E  
Cfn Bell-Walker WD

**C Squadron**

Maj GF Wheeler  
Capt DJG Walton  
Lt Ambrose  
Lt BJ Cattermole  
2Lt A Matleson  
2Lt DB Soulsby  
WO2 Gledhill N  
SSgt McInnes J  
SSgt McLellan  
Sgt Henderson  
Sgt Lillie MM  
Sgt MacIntyre C  
Sgt O'Neill  
Cpl Bell GJ  
Cpl Cox AE  
Cpl Gibson  
Cpl Hanson NCG  
Cpl Lamb I  
Cpl McVey TM  
Cpl Montgomery W  
Cpl Morrison TM  
Cpl Mullett PW  
Cpl Watson SD  
Cpl Winters  
LCpl Cooper KM  
LCpl Lockwood DM  
LCpl Maicll S  
LCpl Paterson SP  
LCpl Stoddart DW  
LCpl Wallace DST  
LCpl Ward C  
Tpr Anderson AF  
Tpr Andrews KG  
Tpr Brown SR  
Tpr Brown GD  
Tpr Cameron G  
Tpr Cowan P  
Tpr Culbert G  
Tpr Darling KGM  
Tpr Devine K  
Tpr Devine MP  
Tpr Duffy JP  
Tpr Ferguson MJ  
Tpr Fleming DM  
Tpr Fraser BM  
Tpr Harnetty PA

Tpr Harrison D  
Tpr Hendry M  
Tpr Horn JK  
Tpr Keddie M  
Tpr Leel RDA  
Tpr McCusker C  
Tpr Loage MP  
Tpr McAleese  
Tpr McCusker C  
Tpr McKinney J  
Tpr McMinn AH  
Tpr Muir BJ  
Tpr Parker CJ  
Tpr Rennie GW  
Tpr Reynolds MHM  
Tpr Ross S  
Tpr Smith G  
Tpr Wilkinson JT

**LAD**

SSgt Bennett P  
Sgt Cassidy P  
Sgt Edwards S  
Sgt Porritt SM  
Cpl Goodall  
Cpl More IM  
Cpl Thompson ME  
LCpl Green SWA  
LCpl Hunter AJ  
Cfn Collins DP  
Cfn Jowett-Lawton PJ  
Cfn McFarlane C

**HQ Squadron****RHQ**

Lt Col AM Phillips  
Maj JHM Cushnir  
Capt DAJ Allen  
Capt TCM Jackman  
Capt A Cameron  
Capt TJ Bateman  
WO1 Cochlan G  
Cpl Hill K  
LCpl Graham S

**SHQ**

Maj W Railt  
Capt AH Blair  
WO2 Armstrong FM  
SSgt Millar I  
Cpl Welsh RP  
LCpl McCormick J  
LCpl Smiley A

**RAO**

Capt E Jeffrey  
Lt JJ McMenamin  
WO2 Garvey JD  
WO2 Shorrock DB  
SSgt Jelmion GA  
Sgt Burrord MJ  
Sgt Larvin TD  
Sgt Scotney PCS  
Cpl Baird SL  
Cpl Burkes PM  
Cpl Muir SW  
LCpl Tyler-Creed AT  
Pte Brander JA  
Pte Saxton RM  
Ple Seddon N

**COMMAND TROOP**

SSgt Smith A  
Cpl Bannerman C  
Cpl Gibsoll KP  
Cpl Hay T  
Cpl MacKenzie HM  
Cpl Baillie JD  
Cpl Horner EC  
LCpl Kelly J  
LCpl Lyttle IF  
LCpl McAlister MT  
LCpl McFarlane RA  
LCpl Potter AW  
Tpr Cassidy I  
Tpr Fraser WM  
Tpr Height DJ  
Tpr MacLennan JA  
Tpr MacAlister  
Tpr McCormack WA

Tpr McLardie  
Tpr Pratt JM  
Tpr Ross J  
Tpr Stevenson R  
Tpr Watson JM  
Tpr Woods E

**RECCE TROOP**

Lt RML Boyle  
Sgt McKelvie D  
Cpl Boyd TW  
Cpl Gardiner J  
Cpl Hainey AC  
Cpl Mack FRJ  
Cpl McGarry GP  
Cpl Young GB  
LCpl Bryden K  
LCpl Lewis SM  
LCpl O'Connor WD  
LCpl Skilling IT  
Tpr Aitken GT  
Tpr Beveridge P  
Tpr Cannon SA  
Tpr Fleming KA  
Tpr Monteith RJ  
Tpr Morrison JR  
Tpr MacDonald T  
Tpr Robinson S  
Tpr Starkey JP

**MT**

Capt Stewart AT  
WO2 Clapperton G  
Sgt Gray CJ  
Cpl Hugill DJ  
Cpl McKelvie JR  
Cpl Smith MI  
Cpl Thomson CA  
LCpl Bowden MB  
LCpl Dougal CS  
LCpl McAndrew AM  
LCpl Pembersy PA  
LCpl Shaw DL  
Tpr Barclay BWB  
Tpr Brookman PR  
Tpr Cornelius I  
Tpr Cunningham MR  
Tpr Drever SM

Tpr MacLeod J  
Tpr Martin J  
Tpr Kane S  
Tpr Meiehofer A  
Tpr Palmer WM  
Tpr Stevenson KJ  
Tpr Young DG

**QM DEPT**

Capt AT Reid  
WO2 Moralley DKF  
Sgt McHugh F  
Cpl Dewar DAW  
Cpl Forrester SA  
Cpl Miller GP  
Cpl Wales TP  
LCpl Pettigrew DT  
Tpr Chalmers RJ  
Tpr Pritchard PWT

**QM(T) DEPT**

Capt G Aitchison  
WO2 GS Du Tracy  
SSgt Greenwood AD  
Sgt Currie RM  
Sgt Neilson  
Cpl Cropper JM  
Cpl Lennox RJK  
Cpl Thubron MD  
LCpl Davidson JWM  
LCpl McGee KW  
LCpl Merry IA  
LCpl Perry DRT  
Tpr Spiers AJ

**LAD**

Capt AJW Stuart  
WO2 Malloch JF  
WO2 Timlin JC  
SSgt Coughtrie B  
SSgt Ward SJ  
Sgt Barnes AA  
Sgt Godfrey JS  
Sgt Malley  
Sgt Vaughan LT  
Sgt Vickers PA  
Cpl Bradley GM

Cpl Campbell CJ  
Cpl Edwards PA  
Cpl Gudgeon AJ  
Cpl Jones TJ  
Cpl Keltie K  
Cpl Turner AD  
LCpl Allen GS  
LCpl Appleby DS  
LCpl Foss AA  
LCpl Galloway PJ  
LCpl Hallacy MJ  
LCpl Jackson D  
LCpl Roberts CA  
Cfn Haffenden TM  
Cfn Kalewski SA  
Cfn Mayo-Evans DR  
Cfn Plowman DAT  
Cfn Scarth JP

**PIPES AND DRUMS**

Sgt Brotherton BH  
Sgt Orr S  
Cpl Caldwell A  
Cpl Leckie J  
Cpl Potter ACM  
Cpl Potter DWJ  
LCpl Johnston JC  
LCpl MacKenzie EA  
LCpl Reid C  
LCpl Weir RA  
Tpr Brennan SJA  
Tpr Brown DF  
Tpr Brown JE  
Tpr Bruce JI  
Tpr Dodds DA  
Tpr Lees MA  
Tpr Munro RA  
Tpr McPhee D  
Tpr MacQueen LM  
Tpr Rieley G

**TRG WG**

WO2 Driscoll KJ  
WO2 Orr D  
SSgt Turnbull SW  
Sgt Anderson RM  
Cpl Boyd SG

LCpl Smith MB

**PROVOST**

Sgt Wallace SJ  
Cpl Hood A  
Tpr Lamond K

**CHEFS**

WO2 King DJ  
Sgt Donovan JM  
Sgt Payne RV  
Cpl Bannister J  
Cpl Condron PR  
Cpl DePledge  
Cpl Gilchrist IS  
LCpl Banks GD  
LCpl Downton PN  
LCpl Hartey DJ  
Pte Barker J  
Pte Mason M  
Pte Moffat CA  
Pte Tlompson D  
Pte Wilson JM

**FAMO/PRI**

Capt AT Reid  
Sgt Winchester T  
Cpl Gibbs D

**Medical Centre**

Capt N Ward  
Cpl Jones PR  
Cpl Young P

**Gym**

Sgt McKenzie TO

**Messes**

SSgt Henderson  
SSgt Burns T

**Stables**

Cpl Gibbs

**OFFICERS AT ERE**

FM HRH The Duke of Kent KG GCMG GCVO ADC (P),  
Deputy Colonel in Chief FM Sir John Stanier GCB MBE DL  
Maj Gen JMFC Hall CB OBE, Colonel of the Regiment

Col SRB Allen,  
Col RAB Ramsden,  
Lt Col RPH Vickers,  
Lt Col CRM Stagg,  
Maj GAS Hancock,  
Maj NCW Dunkley,  
Maj TJStC Brown,  
Maj M Ravnkilde,  
Maj JU Biggart,  
Capt RR Alers-Hankey,  
Capt J Frew,  
Capt AGC Fair,  
Capt WGL MacKinley,  
Capt NH Robertson,  
Col NDA Seymour,  
Lt Col MH Auchinleck,  
Lt Col HD Allfrey MBE,  
Lt Col MPA Bullen,  
Maj JR Scrivener,  
Maj AJ Crease BEM,  
Maj SD Oliver,  
Maj BP Edwards,  
Maj CF Lambert,  
Capt HMA Cummins,  
Capt JGE Bartholomew,  
Capt C McGarrell,  
Lt DM Nicholls,

HQ RAC  
JSCSC  
MA ACGS  
PJHQ  
Castlemartin  
Bonn  
Staff College  
S02 BATUS  
BDS Washington  
RAF Wittering  
HQ RAC  
Long Course  
BRNC  
CAT, DRAC  
HQ LAND  
Turkey  
JSCSC  
Oman  
Harrogate  
Catterick  
HQ LAND  
BDLS India  
JSCSC  
Netheravon  
SCOTS YEO  
8 Inf Bde NI  
2 Regt AAC

**TA OFFICERS**

Capt DJ Kahn  
Capt D McLennan-Fordyce  
Capt ND Oliver  
Capt WB Ramsay  
Lt HRH Prince Pavlos  
Capt ME Lapping  
Capt JMD Murray  
Capt NS Orr  
Capt MB Warwick

## WARRANT OFFICERS, NON COMMISSIONED OFFICERS AND SOLDIERS AT ERE OR ON LONG SERVICE LIST

WO1 Breslin, RSMI, D&M School  
 WO1 Welham, FHWS, UKLF  
 WO2 Hutcheson, Stirling Lines, Hereford  
 WO2 Campbell, ACIO, Kirkaldy  
 WO2 Jones, ACIO, Manchester  
 WO2 Sherville, Veh & Wpns Br, Chertsey  
 WO2 Hayes, RAC Display team  
 SSgt Jolmstone, ACIO, Edinburgh  
 SSgt Reid, Pilot 3 Regt AAC  
 SSgt Lett, Pilot 3 Regt AAC  
 Sgt Spence, ACIO Paisley  
 Sgt Bradley, SI, D&M School  
 Sgt Beveridge, SI, D&M School  
 Sgt Davidson, RI, D&M School  
 Cpl McLaughlin, Stanley Barracks  
 Cpl Mill, QM(T), BATUS  
 Cpl Wilkie, ASMT, Leconfield  
 Cpl Davidson, AFC, Harrogate  
 Cpl McGhie, ATR, Bassingbourne  
 Cpl Campbell, RIT, HHQ  
 LCpl McKay, RAC Centre  
 LCpl Pritchard, CATC BG  
 Tpr Morgan, QM Dept, Catterick

WO1 McKenzie, RIT HHQ  
 WO1 Foster, JHQ HQ UKSC(G)  
 WO2 McQueen, RAC Centre  
 WO2 Young, SSM, ATDU  
 WO2 Burr, HQ 1 Recce Bde  
 WO2 McKellar, DTEO, Eskmills Cumbria  
 WO2 Miller, UNFICYP BFPO 567  
 SSgt Bald, QM(T), BATUS  
 SSgt Simpson, CAFT(G) Sennelager  
 SSgt Gray, PSI, RHQ SCOTS YEO  
 Sgt Hennebry, 24CTT, Edinburgh  
 Sgt Jolmstone, 24 CTT, Edinburgh  
 Sgt Lewis, ATR Winchester  
 Sgt McDowell, D&M School  
 Cpl Branch, SQMS Staff, RAC Centre  
 Cpl Britton, RAC sales team  
 Cpl Forbes, PTI, Stanley Barracks  
 Cpl Fox, ATR Winchester  
 Cpl Martin, ATR Winchester  
 LCpl Harfield, RAC Centre  
 LCpl McEwan, IRecce Bde  
 LCpl Taylor 21, 3 Bn REME  
 Tpr Beggs, Warminster Support Unit  
 Tpr Finlayson, 6 Bn REME

*Recce TP choir HQ Sqn sponsored service.*



## HONOURS AND AWARDS

### GOC 1(UK) ARMD DIV COMMENDATION

Staff Sergeant G McFarlane

### MERITORIOUS SERVICE MEDAL

Warrant Officer AM Boyle

### LONG SERVICE AND GOOD CONDUCT MEDAL

WO2 Clapperton  
 Staff Sergeant AMackie  
 Staff Sergeant BH Simpson  
 Sergeant A Barnes  
 Sergeant A Beveridge  
 Sergeant RM Currie

Sergeant AD Hall  
 Sergeant C MacIntyre  
 Sergeant KH Morton  
 Sergeant T Spence  
 Sergeant T Winchester  
 Corporal SA Forrester

### GENERAL SERVICE MEDAL (NI)

Captain TP Spenlove-Brown  
 Corporal EC Horner

### THE DUKE OF KENT MEDAL

Major General CA Ramsay CB OBE  
 Major WJ Haynes  
 Drum Major S Orr

## THE REGIMENTAL TRUST 1999

Registered in Edinburgh, No CR41113

### Chairman of the Trustees

MAJOR GENERAL JMFC HALL CB OBE  
Colonel of the Regiment

### Ex-Officio Trustees

COLONEL A J BATEMAN OBE	Chairman, Regimental Association
LIEUTENANT COLONEL A M PHILLIPS	Commanding Officer
WARRANT OFFICER CLASS 1 G COCHLAN	Regimental Sergeant Major

### Appointed Trustees

MAJOR A J CREASE BEM (to 1999)  
MAJOR GENERAL C R S NOTLEY CB CBE (to 2000)  
BRIGADIER M S JAMESON CBE (to 2001)  
MAJOR MDA POCOCK (to 2002)

### Honorary Secretary

MAJOR C M MITCHELL-ROSE TD  
Craig and Rose Plc, 172 Leith Walk, Edinburgh EH6 5EB

### Accountant

S D LEWIS Esq,  
211 Prescott Road, Aughton, Ormskirk, Lancashire L39 5AE

### Stockbroker

CAPTAIN J F SWETENHAM,  
Williams de Broe Plc, PO Box 515, 6 Broadgate, London EC2M 2RP

### Solicitor

W M C GRANT Esq,  
Mitchells Robertson, George House, 36 North Hannover Street, Glasgow G1 2AD

### Bankers

The Royal Bank of Scotland,  
Holts Branch, 31-37 Victoria Street, Farnborough,  
Hampshire, GU14 7NR

## HOME HEADQUARTERS

Having removed within Edinburgh Castle to the New Barracks in November 1996, the Home Headquarters was opened officially on 24 June 1998 by the Deputy Colonel-in-Chief, HRH The Duke of Kent. This also marked the last formal engagement for General Charles Ramsay before handing over the Colonelcy. The final event of the day, in The Great Hall for the unveiling of the refurbished 'Fight for the Standard', is recorded elsewhere but needless to say preparatory work involved all at Home HQ, in the Museum and Shop and the Regimental Information Team. After lunch in the Officers' Mess, Prince Edward visited the Museum and Shop. He met the volunteer and permanent staff and presented The Duke of Kent Medal to our former Regimental Secretary Major Bill Haynes. The subsequent tour of the Home HQ rooms and discussions with the staff included the presentation of a Meritorious Service Medal to Warrant Officer Tony Boyle. The climax of the visit was a surprise award and presentation of the Duke of Kent Medal to Colonel Charles who was suitably taken aback, having admitted that he thought that knew what was happening at Home HQ. The pictures show this historic event and various aspects of the memorable and enjoyable day.

Whatever normality there has ever been at Home HQ returned and the traditional business of newsletters, welfare work, Association business, dinners and lunches, Archive development, historical investigation, potential officer liaison, recruiting and the myriad of general matters continued. The Office Staff of Carol Laing and Suzanne Brown provided sterling support even though temporary assistance from our Museum Attendant, Iain Barrett, ended when he left in September after six years. He had helped keep the Museum in good order and was the force behind the structure of the new Archive Room, the cost of which was shared between the Regimental Trust and a grant from the Bank of Scotland through the Scottish Museums Council.



*Prince Edward and the Hon Mary Ramsay with Colonel Charles and his Duke of Kent medal.*

Now that all the reference material is centrally located, the work of Major James Scott and John Cumming has been simplified and considerable progress continues to be made on the Archive database. Much of this groundwork was done by Joe Seymour, a post-graduate student at Edinburgh University, whose parent unit is 1st City Troop of Pennsylvania. He was rewarded by, and thoroughly enjoyed, a visit to the Regiment for the Waterloo Weekend. Part of the Archive work involved transcription of handwritten diaries, such as those written by Lieutenant Colonel William Hippisley during the Zulu War of 1879, the visit to the Tsar in St Petersburg in 1895 and the Boer War 1899 to 1902.

The improved facilities in Home HQ have attracted more visitors and researchers. Notable among the former were The Lord Provost of Edinburgh, Brigadier and Mrs JF Colvin, Colonel and Mrs RF Davis and Major and Mrs TD O'Brien all of the 12/16 Hunter River Lancers, Colonel and Mrs Simpson of the Natal Carbineers, and the Vice-Mayor of St Petersburg accompanied by the Consul General of Russia in Edinburgh. There is insufficient space on this occasion to report the activities of researchers.

Improvements in the Museum included a full programme to clean and lacquer all metalware, install new displays of medals, particularly a set to represent those awarded to Geoffrey Keyes,

and other interesting small artifacts, such as a dress brooch of the 25 Dragoons badge.

The year ended on a higher note than that on which it had begun, for the uncertainty and prospect of closure from early April, imposed by the refurbishment plans of the Scottish United Services Museum, were only resolved at the last moment. A temporary access route was approved after protracted discussion about alternatives, prevarication and difficulties presented concerning security. With help from Historic Scotland, a curious scaffolding and timber construction appeared in time to prevent any disruption to the flow of visitors, which has maintained numbers similar to last year.

The Shop, under the guidance of Susan O'Brien assisted by Jacqueline McPherson and Christine Kidd and their numerous volunteers, continues to increase turnover, allowing for improvements to the display units and introduction of several new lines with a Regimental bias. This range



The Duke of Kent meets Helen Walker, Shelia Henderson, Ken Aitken and Douglas Stewart.

includes postcards, books and the latest recording of the Pipes and Drums - Highland Cathedral. The enthusiasm of all the Staff and continued upgrading of the Archives and Museum and improved product lines all bode well for the future at our home in Edinburgh Castle. ■

## REGIMENTAL INFORMATION TEAM

By WO1 RP McKenzie

I am ashamed to say that mid March 1998 was my very first visit to Edinburgh Castle. Unfortunately it was not a sightseeing visit, but the start of my tour with the Regimental Information Team. Anyone who has ever tried to get to Home HQ will bear witness that this is part one of your welcome to the Castle. The introduction was quick and painless but my brain had started thinking way ahead of how I could improve on what was already a thriving business. Several days later Capt Clayton arrived to take over from Capt Ridge, their handover taking slightly longer due to working lunches!

By April we were both firmly established, starting with LCpl Fitzpatrick and Cpl Campbell on the KAPE events in May and learning what not to attend. The Team visited some 50 venues and other short notice events. In 1997 the team lacked equipment, however, the arrival of the



Mr McKenzie tells HRH his combat jacket is at the laundry.

Wolf LandRover and Caravan made us the talk of the Recruiting Teams in Scotland and the vandyke and badges could not be missed.

By September Capt Clayton had to leave the Team to return to Fallingbostel, obviously his talents were required elsewhere. Our time

together proved to be a success; I now had the reigns fully in both hands, had borrowed a CVR(T) Sabre from the Queen's Own Yeomanry along with a Low Loader truck from 117 Sqn RE Dundee. On the road we were a Team to be reckoned with. Several soldiers assisted the Team in the Summer and longer term members included Cpl Beckwith and Cpl Gowans.

The Team has visited SCOTS DG Cadet Troops and assisted the OTC and Cadet Camps. All Armed Forces Careers Offices know us and now display new posters and literature. The Team carried out its first Ex YOUNG EAGLE at Bovington. This proves a success for those of school age and will be repeated. A few schools allow us in but we still have to break new ground. The prime ages are 15½-16 and we have some 25 in training at Winchester and Bovington. We also visited some 15 shopping centres and Job Centres.

In December the Team gained accommodation in Redford Cavalry Barracks but all our admin-

istration continues to be carried out by our two loyal girls, Sue and Carol, who work in Home HQ - without them our tasks would be endless. The Team is doing very well and can only go from strength to strength. It starts 1999 with WO1 McKenzie, Cpl Macaulay, Cpl Campbell along with LCpl Weir, Cpl Gorrie, Tpr Cornelius on temporary attachment. The Army have a new saying 'Army be the Best - A New Image'. SCOTS DG RIT certainly come up to both these standards. When we add the LandRover Discovery to replace the Wolf, we will be the new image especially in Scotland.

A few of our favourite sayings: Whose caravan wheel is that? - Tpr Mehofer (when the wheel came off). Has anyone seen a Landrover? - LCpl Fitzpatrick. I hope that Quad Bike clears the Sabre! - WO1 McKenzie. Honest I fitted the caravan stabilizer. - Cpl Campbell (when the stabilizer fell off). Honest it will fit in the garage. - Cpl Macaulay (and it didn't). Honest Officer I was only doing 50ish! - Cpl Beckwith to RMP (when towing the caravan). ■

## REGIMENTAL TRUST ALLOCATIONS 1998/99

Regimental Support (2)	20500	Charitable Donations (1)	7325
Regimental Magazine	5000	Individual Aid Fund	10000
Regimental Cadets	1300	Regimental Association	2640
Recruiting/PR	6500	Regimental Dinner	2000
Affiliation Visits	3830	Home Headquarters	9000
Waterloo Reunion	4000	Colonel's Fund	3050
Property Insurance	3500	Accounts/Audit	2800
Property and Archives	8000	Investment Management	2000
Property and maintenance (3)	5000	Administration/Meetings	800
		<b>Total</b>	<b>£97245</b>

(1) Allocated to Army Benevolent Fund, Royal British Legion, Royal British Legion Scotland, Scottish Veterans' Residences, Erskine Hospital, Thistle Foundation, RAC War Memorial Benevolent Fund, Queen Victoria School Dunblane, Sister Agnes', St Dunstons, Star and Garter, Toc H, Waterloo Memorial, Montgomery Appeal, Fisher and Wright Appeal and Blair Gymkhana.

(2) Includes Sport, Adventure Training.

(3) Includes Medal Collection refurbishment.

## THE REGIMENTAL ASSOCIATION 1999

### Patrons

HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN  
HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS THE DUKE OF KENT

### President

THE COLONEL OF THE REGIMENT

### Vice President

LIEUTENANT COLONEL A M SPROT MC JP  
LEUTENANT COLONEL J C WALTON DL  
BRIGADIER W C W SLOAN CBE  
THE COMMANDING OFFICER

### Chairman

COLONEL A J BATEMAN OBE

### Branch Chairmen and Secretaries

#### Aberdeen and North of Scotland

Captain PG Mackesey  
Mr AA Black

#### Edinburgh and South of Scotland

Captain JD Campbell  
Mr B Liston

#### Glasgow and West of Scotland

Major RWB MacLean  
Mr W Bootland

#### Musicians (Bands, Pipes and Drums)

Colonel JMA Ross  
Mr R Knox

#### Honorary Secretary and Administrator

##### Individual AW Fund

Lieutenant Colonel RJ Binks  
Home Headquarters  
The Royal Scots Dragoon Guards  
The Castle  
EDINBURGH, EHI 2YT

#### Honorary Treasurer

Major CM Mitchell Rose TD

#### Individual Aid Officer

JH Trotter Esq

#### North East of England

Mr ME Potter  
Mr RB Evans

#### North West of England and Wales

Mr OG Houston  
Mr RA Hill BEM

#### London and South East of England

Major General SRA Stopford CB MBE  
Mr JL Foreman

#### South West of England

Lieutenant Colonel MD Oliver  
Major AP Haynes

#### HONORARY OFFICERS

His Majesty King Constantine of Greece  
Tam Dalyell Esq MP  
SD Lewis Esq  
WMC Grant Esq  
Monsieur Christian Pol Roger  
Major JKC Scott  
JN Cumming Esq OBE

## CHAIRMAN'S REPORT

Our Association continues to grow in numbers and diversity of activity due in the main to the energy and dedication of the Branch Chairmen, Secretaries and Committees.

There have been two exceptional events during the year, the first the Waterloo visit to the Regiment in June, and the second, the inauguration of our new Musician's Branch. They plan a dinner in March and have accepted an invitation to take part in the Edinburgh Festival Cavalcade on Sunday 8 August 1999. Approval has been given for them to wear the Black Stewart kilt, black coatee and glengarry with the regimental badge.

An account of the Waterloo visit appears elsewhere, however I must record our appreciation of the outstanding welcome, hospitality and gratitude to the Regimental Trust for the grant, which helped with the cost of travel and insurance. We were hugely impressed by the professionalism and enthusiasm which animated the whole programme, The briefings on Challenger 2, the panache of the Dragoon Guard Band, the splendour of the parade, the memorable parties, the Padre's "son et luminiere" and the "calypso piping". Memorably, the visit also marked the end of Colonel Charles's Colonelcy. As a gesture of our appreciation of his and Mary's dedication to the Regiment and support for the Association, it was my privilege to make the joint Regimental and Association presentations to them both.

Again our Derby Sweep raised a significant sum for Service Charities, my thanks to all who sold and bought tickets. On another front, an objective was achieved when Mr Hughes, The Office Keeper at the Royal Hospital completed the onerous task of transcribing our regimental music for church organ. Excerpts were played at our annual service at the Royal Hospital in December. Copies are available from Home Headquarters.

Branch functions prosper, and a number of new ideas are being pursued. Edinburgh's Remembrance Service was well attended and featured

near miraculous timing, when the end of Padre Mac Cowper's address and prayers coincided with the Castle gun. Glasgow's annual dinner held at the Irox stadium was superb, and well supported by an excellent ceilidh band. The well-attended Aberdeen Dinner demonstrated the value of the civic and TA links which they foster so assiduously.

In the North East, membership is growing, partially due to use of the Internet, local press and a Branch News Letter. There is talk of a Website, which warrants further investigation.

The North West, in addition to their Chester Dinner, hold a meeting a year, in Anglesey, Leyland and Stockport. They plan a boating/caravanning weekend in June, and continue to maintain excellent links with the RBL, Cheshire Regiment and the City authorities. London and South East have fostered a new link with Toc H, and continue to find our representative on the Combined Cavalry Old Comrades Committee which arranges the Cavalry Memorial Parade. 1998 was notable for being the first year when the wearing of berets were permitted, thus fulfilling a long cherished aspiration.

The South West held a dinner at the RBL Salisbury and an excellent reunion at the Worgrat Manor Hotel during DRAC's Conference. Both well attended, the latter in particular by the serving regiment. To ensure their awareness, full details of our Association objectives, Branch locations and the contact addresses have been sent to the staff of the MOD's new Veterans' advice unit in Whitehall. Our thanks to the RSM, Mr Cochlan, for his initiative in setting up formal Branch liaison with serving members at ERE and most particularly to the Regimental Secretary and his small staff at Home HQ, who do so much to ensure the smooth running of our affairs. As ever, we have lost a number of old friends, as we remember them, our thoughts and condolences go out to their families and friends.



## BRANCH REPORTS

### ABERDEEN AND NORTH OF SCOTLAND

We are a small and widely scattered Branch, with our core in the Aberdeen area, and members as far afield as Wick and Lochalsh in the north and west, and St Andrews in the south. We even boast members in Leicestershire, Oxfordshire and Australia. Nevertheless our Aberdeen nucleus keeps our Branch activities alive, and it is always a delight to welcome our outlying members though it would much nicer to see more of them.

In January we suffered the sad loss of Tom Walker from Nairn. Tom always contrived to come to our dinner nights in spite of the distance, accompanied by Terry Thomas who came from Wolverhampton to join him. We shall miss his genial presence. We also suffered the loss of Mr George Brown during 1998. George, although a Gordon Highlander, was affiliated to our Branch and was an active member until his long term illness prevented him from attending, again another sad loss. We offer our sympathy to their families.

The Branch was represented at both funerals. On a much lighter note, the Branch continues to hold monthly meetings on the third Wednesday of every month at The Royal British Legion, Old Macher Branch, Bridge of Don, Aberdeen. The annual dinner and dance was yet again held at the White Horse Inn at Balmeadie, with General Johnnie Hall present for his first visit as Colonel of the Regiment, accompanied by Mrs Sarah Hall. We were again delighted to have General Sir Norman Arthur with us and was appreciative of his having made the visit from Dumfriesshire, of course we cannot exclude Colonel Aidan Sprot who attends every year. It was a convivial evening and was agreed to have been yet another great success and much enjoyed by all present. We continue our happy relationship with the Royal British Legion at the Old Machar Club. A successful Race Night was organised in conjunction with them.

We observed Remembrance Sunday and laid our wreath at their service.

### GLASGOW AND WEST OF SCOTLAND

As always the Branch is looking for new ways to try and get members to take an interest in the Branch and to be an active member. One of the ways we tried was by holding our dinner at Ibrox Stadium and to switch from a disco to a Ceilidh Band. We had a great night. The dinner and the band were enjoyed by all, a total of 89 people attended the reunion, up on past years, it went that well we will be going back for the dinner in 1999.

On the down side the family fun day and barbeque had to be cancelled because of a lack of interest by the members, the two who replied did so to say that they could not make it. If functions are to succeed then we need your support at all types of events.

In 1998 Mr Willie Bootland laid the wreath for the Branch at the Armistice Parade in Glasgow, once again all ex-servicemen were invited into the City Chambers for refreshments after the parade.

Member Paul Brannan had so much fun in Bosnia that when his 6-month tour was up he stayed for another tour. a year on active service not bad for an old comrade.

Please remember, the Branch can only be as good as its members want it to be, the more who show an interest the more can be done.

### EDINBURGH & SOUTH OF SCOTLAND

The Branch held the AGM at the Leith Ex Servicemans Club on 16 February 1998 and the Annual Dinner was held at the Harp Toby Hotel, Corstorphine, Edinburgh on Friday 17 April when 65 people attended. The venue is proving successful and it was an enjoyable reunion.

The Remembrance Day Service was well attended in the gardens below the Greys Memorial in Princes Street Gardens. Ian Duncan assisted in the laying of the wreaths.

On Sunday 29 November we were invited by the permanent staff of the Scottish Yeomanry to a

curry lunch at Inchdrewer House as a St Andrew's Day Celebration. Some thirty three members and families attended, and all thoroughly enjoyed a well-organised afternoon, and appreciated the link with the Serving members of the Regiment.

The Monthly Meeting place is in the British Legion in Edinburgh and is not an organised meeting but a gathering point for those who wish to make it so. Quite a number of Branch members have membership of this British Legion and are likely to be there on the specified evenings. Please attend if you are in the area.

### NORTH EAST OF ENGLAND

A total of 66 members, wives and guests attended our Annual Reunion Dinner in the Jarvis Wetherby Hotel on 21 March 1998. A thoroughly enjoyable evening was had by all and the outgoing Colonel of the Regiment, Major General Charles Ramsay, attended to say farewell to the Branch. An addition to the Branch Committee sees Alan Bowden elected as a member. Alan has supported the Branch well as a member over the years, travelling over from Stockport to attend functions etc and will serve the Committee well in the future.

On 9 May, the Chairman and Secretary represented the Branch at the Association AGM in London at which a motion was passed to add 'England' to the branch title. The reason for this was mainly to avoid confusion with our comrades in the North, East and West of Scotland, which has happened in the past. Also at the AGM, it is a pleasure to report, Maurice Potter (Chairman) was elected a Life Member for his service to the Branch.

The AGM also coincided with the London Branch Dinner in the evening at the Union Jack

Club. Alan Bowden together with the Gray brothers (Ken and John) from the Branch, also attended the dinner, at which sorrows were drowned due to the Regimental Football Team losing in the Final of the Cavalry Cup that morning. The Cavalry Memorial Parade and Service was held on 10 May in Hyde Park and it was good to see so many on parade with the Regiment taking the lead, and the opportunity to wear the Regimental beret.

The Branch was well represented in the Grand Derby Draw this year with 4 members drawing a horse. The Chairman and a Branch member picked up the first and third prize respectively.

On Remembrance Sunday, the Chairman and Secretary travelled to Darlington to take part in their wreath laying ceremony. The Chairman extends his thanks to those Branch members who turned out in support and it was especially nice to see Reg Dalton 'On Parade'.

Two life Members sadly passed away during the year, Ian (Wilbur) Gaskin and Fred Thornton (Ex-Greys 38-46) along with Branch members

Mr D Dickinson, Brian Hirst and Mr JK Murray. New members to join the Branch during the year are as follows: Captain Orr, Padre McDowall, Eric Ingram, John Tyson, Gordon

Airdrie, Terry Hart, Phil Hill, John Holden, Colin Hydes, Bob Muxlow, Billy Pownall, Pete Proud, Mick Stockton and Ali Taylor.

## NORTH WEST OF ENGLAND AND WALES

The Branch suffered from the loss of four stalwart members this year with the deaths of Harry Holmes, Howie Jones, Brian Hirst and Danny Huxley. They will all be sadly missed.

The figures were helped by a contingent from North Wales who took advantage of a generous offer from Home HQ to subsidise a bus for the evening.

We continue our tour of the area for Branch Meetings and visited Hyde, Leyland and Menai Bridge during the course of 1998, all of which were very successful. The Annual Dinner was held in April at the Royal British Legion Club, Upton by Chester and the chief guest, Philip Mantle, entertained us with his rendering of Gunga Din! The Reunion in November was also very well attended with 80 members and guests.

In May we took ten members to the Cavalry Memorial Weekend and then attended the London Branch Dinner. All in all an excellent weekend which we are hoping to repeat in 1999. We will hold a Dinner in April at Upton (guest to be John Tyson) and the reunion on the night before Remembrance Sunday, so if you are in the area, why not drop in and see us.

## LONDON AND SOUTH EAST OF ENGLAND

The Branch held the Annual Reunion at the Gascoigne Room, Union Jack Club, on Saturday 9 May 1998. We were honoured by the company of the Colonel of the Regiment, Major General CA Ramsay CB OBE, Major General JMFC Hall CB OBE, Colonel Designate, Major General SRA Stopford CB MBE, Chairman of the Branch, Lieutenant General Sir Norman Arthur KCB, Colonel AJ Bateman OBE, Chairman of the Association, the Commanding Officer Lieutenant Colonel AM Phillips, together with the Regimental Sergeant Major G Cochlan, Pipe Major Brotherton and several members of the NCOs' Mess. The London Branch were also pleased to welcome to the dinner, In-Pensioners Campbell and Raynor from the Royal Hospital Chelsea, where Major General Hall is now the Lieutenant Governor. Many members from Branches around the country honoured us with their presence including Edinburgh, the North West and South West. After a good meal Mr Tony Gray proposed the toast to the Regiment with an



50 members on parade, The Royal Hospital Chelsea.

interesting resume of the Regiment's historical deeds down the centuries during the month of May. The Commanding Officer responded with a fascinating account of the Regiment and the acquisition of the modern new Challenger 2 tanks. Mr A MacLean-Gibbs played the London Branch Pipes to finish the formal part of our dinner in the traditional way, after our Chairman had replied, then we proceeded with the serious business.

The Combined Cavalry 'Old Comrades' Parade and Memorial Service took place for the 74th time on Sunday 10 May 1998 in Hyde Park. The Patron, Field Marshal HRH The Duke of Kent, KG GCMG GCVO ADC took the salute. The Vice-Patron Field Marshal Sir John Stanier GCB MBE DL, the President, Lieutenant General Sir Norman Arthur KCB and Vice President Major General Sir Michael Palmer KCVO were in attendance. The Parade Commander was Major General CA Ramsay CB OBE, Colonel of the Regiment, and Colonel AJ Bateman OBE Commanded the Regimental Column. The music for the Parade was provided by the Bands of The Life Guards, The Blues and Royals, The Royal Lancers and The Inns of Court Yeomanry. In Division 'A' were The Life Guards, The Blues and Royals, (Royal Horse Guards and 1st Dragoons) and The Queen's Dragoon Guards. In Division 'B' were The Royal Scots Dragoon Guards (Carabiniers and Greys), The Royal Dragoon Guards and The Queen's Royal Hussars. In Division 'C' were 9th/12th Lancers (Prince of Wales), The King's Royal Hussars and The Light Dragoons. In Division 'D' The Queen's Royal Lancers, The Indian Cavalry and the Royal Yeomanry. Finally, Division 'E' consisted of The Royal Mercian and Lancastrian Dorset Yeomanry. HRH The Duke of Kent laid the wreath on the Cavalry Memorial in Memory of all Ranks who gave their lives in the service of their country. The service was conducted by The Chaplain General The Reverend Dr V Dobbin MBE QHC. The Last Post and Reveille was played by The State Trumpeters of the Household Cavalry, and the Lament 'Flowers of the Forest' by Pipe Major B Brotherton, Royal Scots Dragoon Guards. The parade was organised by the Combined Cavalry 'Old Comrades' Committee, consisting of three representatives of every Cavalry Regimental Association.

The Service of Remembrance was held at the Regimental Grave Plot at St Margaret's, Westminster, on 5 November 1998 and was taken by the Reverend L Brian. The Colonel of the Regiment, Major General JMFC Hall CB OBE was present together with the Chairman of

the London Branch, Major General SRA Stopford, and other members of the Branch. The Poppy Crosses were laid in memory of the fallen and 70 names from the Roll of Honour were read out by the Padre as the London traffic bustled about its business outside this special haven of remembrance at St Margaret's. A name mentioned was George Falconer, Royal Scots Greys, who died on 13 February 1916. The Germans exploded a mine under the trenches that were held by the Regiment, there is a vivid description of this action in the Regimental History of the Greys, 1914-1918, with the Regiment engaged in mine warfare for the first time in 150 years. The Greys losses in this action were Lieutenant Langton May killed and 39 other ranks killed, missing or wounded.

The Chelsea Memorial Parade was held on the December 1998 at the Carabiniers South African War Memorial; the turn-out was the biggest for many years when more than 70 attended this simple service taken by Canon R Thompson in the presence of the Colonel of the Regiment, the Chairman of the Association, the Chairwoman of the London Branch, members of the Association, representatives from the Regiment, the Regimental In-Pensioners from Chelsea, together with wives and friends. The Last Post was played by a Trumpeter of the Blues and Royals and Alex McLean-Gibbs played the Lament on the bagpipes. After service the parade in the Royal Hospital was taken by our own Colonel who, resplendent in feathered head-dress, must have been as proud of his Regiment and Association as we representatives were to be there. In the Church Service that followed the parade the Padre of the Royal Hospital made references to the Regiment and its proud record, an In-Pensioner read the Regimental Collect, the Tsar of Russia was mentioned in prayers. Later in the Ives Room the In-Pensioners were presented with a Christmas Card and a gift of money. The Regiment is always made to feel welcome by the Governor and staff of The Royal Hospital and this particular year even more so, all those that attended considered the event a resounding success.

## SOUTH WEST OF ENGLAND

The Branch has had another successful year and our numbers continue to grow. However as we mentioned last year our membership still consists mainly of retired officers and ex senior NCOs and we do need to recruit more other ranks to create a better balance. The major event in 1998 was of course the visit to the Regiment in Fallingbostal. This was attended by Lt Col Mike Oliver, Chairman of the Branch, and a number of other members. There is no doubt that this was a fabulous and memorable weekend and all who were present thoroughly enjoyed it. Numerous events were laid on by the Regiment and the organisation was excellent. We would like to take this opportunity to thank the members of the Regiment for all their hard work which resulted in a splendid occasion for all.

Once again our annual dinner was held in September at the Royal British Legion in Salisbury. This has been our venue for a number of years and we are always made most welcome by their club with whom we now have a first class affiliation and I am pleased to say that a number of our Branch members are also members of their club. We were very pleased to welcome our new Colonel, Major General Jonnie

Hall; The Chairman of the Association and the Maj Jamie Melville who gave us an excellent update on the roles and happenings of the Regiment. Altogether it proved to be an excellent evening. In November we held a gathering at the Worgret Manor Hotel in Wareham. We had an excellent turnout and were very pleased to see a number of members of B Squadron who were spending some time at Bovington on ISRD for Challenger 2. We were also pleased to welcome the RSM and once again the Commanding Officer.

For the future we are studying the feasibility of running some new events, including the possibility of a get together in the west of our area and a joint effort with the London branch maybe in Bournemouth.

Sadly, members of the Branch had recently passed away and we offer our sympathy and condolences to the family and friends of Mr James Bryson - Greys 1938-44 then RAOC.

Finally we are always pleased to welcome any members of other Branches to our gatherings.

## MUSICIANS (BAND, PIPES AND DRUMS)

To celebrate the 50th Anniversary of the formation of the Pipes and Drums and the 25th Anniversary of the incredible success that was Amazing Grace, musicians past and present gathered at Dunblane for a series of events over the weekend of the 26 July 1997. Major Tony Crease's inspired organisation and a lot of hard work by the then GOC, Major General Jonnie Hall, Brigadier Mel Jameson and not least ex Drum-Major Bert Tomkins made for a highly successful weekend. Apart from the picnic and Blaw which Bert Tomkins organised at

Dunblane, there was a splendid, if slightly restricted, Beating to Quarters outside Edinburgh City Hall followed by a reception kindly given by the Lord Provost. Those who were there will probably not forget the Lord Provost's generosity although his macebearer did manage to forget his boss's name. His reception was followed by a ceilidh at Murrayfield that was rightly regarded as a success. The enthusiasm generated during this weekend led to the formation of a Musician's Branch of the Regimental Association.

The Branch held its first Annual General Meeting in Edinburgh on Saturday 17 October 1998 when some sensible decisions were taken despite the fun of the informal reunion the night before. Later over seventy musicians, some retired, but many still highly active, gathered with their wives and friends for an excellent evening of music (first rate), drink (plenty) and food (not a lot).

As was to be expected in such company, marvellous music came from a number of sources, notably Alan Paul's excellent trio up from Suffolk; Hamish Macrae's splendid ceilidh band; and a number of individuals who performed at various stages. There were many highlights. The competition between the pipes of Major Tony Crease and the flute of SSgt Colin Jackson (who had raced back from Germany to join us half-way through the evening) kept many on their feet. The greetings of Major Francis Hepburn-Scott (Pipe President of the Lothian and Border Horse whose band had formed the core of the Greys first Pipes and Drums) were relayed to us by his son (playing fiddle in the ceilidh band). Mr and Mrs Thomson (Spud and Madge) organised a spontaneous and very successful raffle and he later entertained us with "The Barnyards of Dalgety" and "The Mingulay Boat-song" among other pieces; and who could forget Mrs Carr's rendering of "You'll never walk alone"? We should also remember the excellent support we had from Major Hugh Cameron, the Redford Camp Commandant, the Garrison Sergeant-Major (WOI Jimmy Ramsay) who allowed us to use his Mess and Captain Calum Gray, Director Music of the Lowland Band, for whose piano Captain Robin Fleming and the fatigue party had cause to be grateful. It was good too that the Regimental Secretary and Rhiannon could be there; without his support to Rab Knox, the Branch Secretary, and the continued help of Carol Laing and Sue Brown in Home Headquarters, the Branch could never have got off to such a good start.

By the time you read this the 1999 dinner will have been held at the Royal Scots Club. The Colonel of the Regiment and Mrs Hall were



invited to attend their first Musicians' Branch event as was Colonel Tony Bateman who as Chairman of the Association did so much with General Charles Ramsay to establish and encourage the new Branch.

Meanwhile, the Branch Pipes and Drums are going well with ex-Pipey Rab Fairbairn as Pipe Major and ex-Drumme Bert Tomkins at the head of the Band. Sgt Mark Johnstone who is serving with 24CTT in Edinburgh does sterling work looking after and refurbishing the drums that have been provided by Regiment.

The major event for the remainder of 1999 will be the August week-end. There will be a picnic and Blaw on the afternoon of Saturday 8 August at the University playing fields. That evening will see a ceilidh at St Margaret's School. The AGM will be held on the following morning with the climax - the march by the Pipes and Drums along Princes Street in the Tattoo Cavalcade that afternoon. We hope to see as many musicians and their supporters at these events as would like to come. They are always fun.

# MEMBERS OF THE REGIMENTAL ASSOCIATION

(Officers supporting the Regimental Trust)

## ABERDEEN AND NORTH OF SCOTLAND

### Officers

Capt AAC Farquharson of Invercauld MC  
Sir William Gordon Cumming Bt  
Capt HJ Lochore  
Capt PG Mackesy

### Life Member

Sutherland CB

### Members

Alden C  
Anderson H  
Angus PC  
Beattie BR  
Black AA  
Boyle AM  
Brazendale C  
Brien A  
Brown EE  
Crabb C  
Farquhar A  
Ferrier A  
Finnie KB  
Fraser DM  
Grant J BEM  
Horne MW  
MacDonald D  
Mair JW  
McCallum A  
McKinnon A  
Milne SK  
Morrison JG  
Murphy W  
Murray J  
Prati J  
Robertson AG  
Roger DJ  
Scott A  
Scott B  
Sloan A  
Smith A

Smith DN  
Spiers R  
Stewart A  
Stewart H  
Stewart P  
Stirton DS  
Stott JE  
Stuart J  
Sutherland DJ  
Taylor JR

## EDINBURGH AND EAST OF SCOTLAND

### Officers

Capt JM Barber  
EF Bell Esq  
Lt Col MD Blacklock  
Capt A Blair  
Col The Lord  
Bruntisfield OBE MC  
TD DL  
Capt JD Campbell  
Rev MC Cowper  
MD BD STM  
Capt DDE  
Crawford  
Capt JS Dawes MC  
Capt JC Findlay  
A Gilchrist Esq OBE  
Maj The Earl Haig OBE  
DL  
KStJ  
Maj WJ Haynes  
Brig MS Jameson CBE  
Maj TS Lewis  
Maj MHL Lycett CBE  
Capt RC MacLachlan  
Maj CM Mitchell Rose  
TD  
Rev JAH Murdoch BA  
BD  
Capt RG Patterson  
Maj Gen CA Ramsay CB  
OBE

Lt Col AM Sprot of  
Haystoun MC JP  
Col GMcL Stephen OBE  
Maj AR Trotter DL  
JH Trotter Esq

### Life Members

Bailey J  
Barclay JO  
Binks L  
Cluness J  
Culbert A  
Davies RA  
Gunn JF  
Kirkwood J  
McDonald J  
Millbank J  
Richardson TD  
Smith AN

### Members

Agnew A  
Ali JY  
Arneil G  
Baxter G  
Beagrie A  
Bell HT  
Bene JR  
Beveridge A  
Beveridge D  
Beveridge R  
Bowman D  
Breingan J  
Brown A  
Brown T  
Brunton DW  
Bryson WH  
Byrne R  
Callan R  
Campbell GC  
Carse J  
Cassidy J  
Clark E  
Convery J  
Coulter AB  
Cousland KG  
Crolla J

Currie J  
Currie T  
Davison S  
Dempster NS  
Dewar A  
Dewar J  
Dewar MA  
Dewar WO  
Dickson J  
Dickson J  
Dolan D  
Downes T  
Duffy Mrs I  
Duncan IR  
Duncan R  
Duncan RJ  
Durrington  
Evans DJ  
Ewan R  
Fairbrass  
Ferguson J  
Ferrier BP  
Ferrier H  
Fowler S  
Geddes ST  
Gerrard H  
Gibb JS  
Gillon GDT  
Glonek R  
Gold R  
Hall EL  
Halpin M  
Hannah R  
Harris R  
Henderson  
Henderson  
Hogg C  
Hogg MA  
Hood I  
Howie WF  
Hynds JW  
Irvine J  
Johnstone  
Kerr JB  
Kirk R  
Kirkpatrick T  
Kitching N

Knox T  
Kydd J  
Laing S  
Latta J  
Learmonth H  
Leggat A  
Leggett DC  
Lippett LG  
Liston B  
Lithgow J  
McCafferty R  
Mackie K  
MacNab Maj C  
Mair J  
Marshall W  
Martin D  
McArthur J  
McAvoy P  
McBain MD  
McDonald T  
McGilp L  
McKenzie DR  
McFadden F  
McGregor N  
McKinlay D  
McKinlay W  
McLaren SAR  
McLeish W  
Mellon F  
Melvin G  
Middleton P  
Millar D  
Milne GC  
Mitchell GA  
Mitchell GW  
Montgomery W  
Morgan J  
Morton A  
Murphy JP  
Nangle S  
Nicholson DAMc  
Nimmo J  
Nuttall G  
Ostapko M  
O'Riordan P  
Patullo A  
Patullo S  
Penman K  
Penman R  
Pennycook KJ  
Porteous A  
Prentice RH  
Pringle P  
Procter SMA  
Ramsay JH

Ramsay S  
Ray JS  
Reid J  
Reid JA  
Robertson G  
Robertson CP  
Ross G  
Ross JDH  
Samson G  
Scullion E  
Silverstein N  
Sinton AT  
Sinton J  
Smiley J  
Steen J  
Stevenson PM  
Stewart A  
Stewart WK  
Stow RA  
Sturrock A  
Swan  
Terris DG  
Terris IS  
Thomas JD  
Thomson WL  
Trimby I  
Ure D  
Uren B  
Waddell JRM  
Ware-Lavis  
Warrender KT  
Watt B  
Wilson D  
Wilson IG  
Wood P  
Wood PW  
Young G

## GLASGOW AND WEST OF SCOTLAND

### Officers

Lt Gen Sir Norman  
Arthur KCB  
Capt LM Borwick  
CD Clark Esq  
Capt RC Cunningham-Jardine  
Sir Archibald  
Edmonstone Bt  
Maj JM Haldane JP  
Maj RY Henderson TD

HJ Howard Esq  
Maj RWB MacLean  
JG Stewart Esq  
Maj HJ Willis  
Mrs IR Readman OBE

### Life Members

Bootland WG  
McLaughlin WM  
Menzies AM  
Paterson P  
Patterson J

### Members

Anderson Mrs F  
Agnew WB  
Alum A  
Anderson N  
Anderson WL  
Ashbury ME  
Balmer R  
Beagan RA  
Bishop CT  
Bootland WA  
Brannan P  
Brown R  
Brown W  
Bruce R  
Buchanan A  
Buchanan R  
Burns R  
Cairney P  
Cairns SJ  
Cameron A  
Cameron I  
Campbell HH  
Campbell R  
Campbell TT  
Cant A  
Carey R  
Carr MG  
Clark HMcK  
Cook I  
Coulter DS  
Cruickshanks AB  
Currie JE  
Denning AJ  
Dick J  
Dickie J  
Dickson R  
Donaldson GA  
Donnell RH  
Dorrcott H  
Duffin JJ  
Ferguson R

Fleming D  
Fulton A  
Gargaro M  
Getgood J  
Goldie PDJ  
Graham TC  
Grant GE  
Gray A  
Haxton WF  
Hobbs J  
Hobbs T  
Hollinsworth JM  
Hooman P  
Houston D  
Hughes M  
Hughes TW  
Hunter J  
Hunter JP  
Irwin SJ  
Jackson GWH  
Jeffrey T  
Johnston R  
Johnstone JW  
Kerr W  
Leggate R  
McCallum JA  
McCarley A  
McClymont TR  
McCrae C  
McCrae LB  
McDonald P  
MacEachan NI  
McEvoy C  
McGuire N  
McIntyre DH  
McKenzie J  
McLean DJ  
McLean J  
McMahon DM  
Mackie D  
Mackie W  
Main JS  
Mair H  
Mathieson JW  
Monaghan P  
Moses JR  
Mullen C  
Murphy P  
Murray J  
Pritchard CS  
Ross AC  
Paton J  
Patterson D  
Pettigrew R  
Ramsay AS

Reid P  
Rennie J  
Ross AC  
Salisbury W  
Shearer RG  
Shoebridge J  
Smith T  
Stewart A  
Thomson RR  
Urquhart A  
Wright Dn  
Yeo C

#### NORTH EAST OF ENGLAND

##### Officers

DH Davidson Esq The  
Marquess of Downshire  
Maj DM Fullard BEM  
Lt Col M Graham MBE  
MJW Hall Esq  
Capt APT Johnson  
Brig HMH Ley CBE DL  
Capt PR Loyd  
Dr KS MacKenzie  
SA Moore Esq  
JSR Nicholl Esq  
Capt NS Orr  
Brig WCW Sloan CBE  
AHW Sutcliffe Esq  
Capt IS Wheatley  
Capt AR Wood

##### Life Members

Dalton R  
Parker C  
Potter ME  
Sanderson E

##### Members

Airdrie G  
Astles G  
Atkinson G  
Barfoot B  
Bean FG  
Berry M  
Berry P  
Bowden AT  
Bradley DE  
Brown W  
Browning J  
Burkenshaw EG  
Clark D

Clark EPR  
Connors TW  
Cooney AR  
Craven AB  
Crawford J  
Cross R  
Curtis KJ  
Darbyshire J  
Dickson W  
Dobson AN  
Downs E  
Dudman GC  
Eastwood BF  
Evans RB  
Garrett DG  
Gilmour NM  
Gower M  
Gray KS  
Greenway SJ  
Hannan A  
Hart T  
Heath J  
Holden J  
Holden RS  
Holland C  
Howarth GR  
Hunt GH  
Hydes C  
Ingram Maj E  
Jackson GF  
Johnson W  
Kelly D  
Kendrick B  
Kiernan EJ  
Lauder G  
Lee JL  
Macey SW  
Malloy P  
Martin E  
Martin PF  
McKeown PM  
McLeod IR  
McQuade WH  
Mogey N  
Musham AA  
Muxlow R  
Pittaway G  
Pownall TW  
Roberts AS  
Roberts WE  
Robinson DA  
Robinson E  
Roe D  
Salt JEC  
Scarth AD

Scotter RH  
Shield P  
Stokes G  
Stothart MI  
Stubbs WR  
Taylor AD  
Thorpe F  
Thubron D  
Thubron NE  
Tosh EI  
Tyson Maj JV  
Walker PRH  
Ward A  
Ward JA  
Whitfield G  
Wilkinson A  
Wilson A

#### NORTH WEST OF ENGLAND

##### Officers

Bennett R Esq  
Capt RPK Carmichael  
Dr J Griffith  
Capt JHS MacLean  
Maj WG Thomas  
Dr DH Wright CBE  
MSc MB

##### Life Members

Hill RA BEM  
Norman W

##### Members

Baker L  
Barton A  
Beard KJ  
Beasley R  
Berry IR  
Bishop WJ  
Bithell C  
Bithell W  
Bloor P  
Bohana AW  
Boole JB  
Bowcock H  
Brookes AO  
Bury S  
Butler C  
Camps B  
Chadwick P  
Challinor A  
Chantry NM

Clark R  
Dady B  
Davies R  
Dell CA  
Derrington B  
Devine A  
Edwards J  
Edwards W  
Egleton BA  
Emery D  
Emmerson A  
Evans BC  
Evans JDA  
Evans K  
Evans KC  
Evans RM  
Farley P  
Fletcher M  
Gerrard J  
Gibbs DA  
Gray JW  
Green SD  
Greensmith M  
Hamm R  
Hampson OW  
Hardy MA  
Harper JH  
Harris B  
Harte T  
Hay T  
Hayes L  
Houghton E  
Houston Mrs H  
Houston IK  
Houston O  
Howard EF  
Hughes DW  
Hughes J  
Hughes T  
Jacobs N  
Jerome DR  
Johnson R  
Jones CJ  
Jones E  
Jones G  
Jones GM  
Jones HL  
Jones MG  
Jones MW  
Jones PW  
Jones W  
Kay Mrs E  
Keates KL  
Kimpton RJ  
Kinnair N

Lancake D  
Last R  
Lee DR  
Long M  
Lowbridge R  
Lunt T  
Lynch JJ  
Malone G  
Martin A  
Mason D  
Mather M  
McAlister E  
Miller SL  
Mitchell R  
Morrison JR  
Noonan J  
Oddy B  
Ogden W  
Oliver E  
Palmer RD  
Pike A  
Podmore S  
Price RJ  
Prichard D  
Pritchard K  
Ralphson S  
Riley A  
Robinson S  
Rogers H  
Sanders AM  
Sands RA  
Seddon T  
Shaw A  
Shaw EE  
Shearer WA  
Shirley J  
Simmons RF  
Sinclair K  
Skerratt MG  
Smith J  
Stott B  
Stradling W  
Sutton JF  
Tipping DW  
Turnbull J  
Vaughan-Jones G  
Walters G  
Ward H  
Ward H  
Webster JK  
Welch GN  
Wild G  
Wildman JA  
Williams D  
Williams G

Williams GO  
Williams M  
Williams PJ  
Williams RG  
Williams W  
Wilson WJ  
Woods L  
Woods P  
Wright A

#### LONDON AND SOUTH EAST OF ENGLAND

##### Officers

IF Albert Esq  
Lt Col JH  
Allason OBE  
P Allfrey Esq  
DW Astor Esq CBE  
Lt Col GP Badham  
Maj(QM) JA Barnes  
SqN Ldr JH Barnes  
Col AJ Bateman OBE  
Capt S Bath  
JR Bettinson Esq  
Maj Sir Anthony  
Bonham Bt  
Capt K Brown  
Col JTM Childs CBE  
Maj MM Coombs  
Sir Colin Corness  
Col RH Cuming MBE JP  
DL  
Cummins MJA Esq  
CPP de Westenholz Esq  
RE Dimsdale Esq  
DPA Downs Esq  
His Hon Judge Dyer  
Maj HJ Elston  
J Fielden Esq  
Brig JR Fishbourne CBE  
DL  
Col PCE Fishbourne  
Smith Esq  
Capt ID Fleming  
R Fleming Esq DL  
Capt IR Fraser  
Maj BH Garai TD  
Brig BD Gotts  
WJR Govett Esq  
Maj Gen JMFC Hall CB  
OBE  
Capt WL Hannay

Capt SNR Hearn  
Col JDS Henderson  
Capt RW Hilder  
Maj NP Holder TD  
ADS Horne Esq  
Capt HJC Humfrey  
DA Innes Esq  
MJStG Kelton Esq  
Capt JV Kelway  
HRH The Duke of Kent  
KG GCMG GCVO  
EW Kohn Esq  
Dr R Lancaster  
Capt RJ Lancaster  
Maj DAM le Sueur  
RLH Lyster Esq  
JHA Maberly Esq  
Maj JJ Macnamara  
MW Macquaker Esq  
Capt JC Malcolmson  
Capt JPF Marsh  
RWD McKelvie Esq  
Maj MJ Mockridge  
Maj CWD Morgan MBE  
The Hon AAO Morrison  
Maj MD Murphy MC  
Maj DJ Nevison-  
Andrews MC  
Maj Gen CRS Notley CB  
CBE  
Maj W Olphert  
Lt Col BW Pain  
JH Pardoe Esq  
DAER Peake Esq  
AJ Pilcher Esq  
The Hon R Pleydell -  
Bouverie  
Capt GRS Plowden  
Maj MDA Pocock  
Capt JL Potter  
Capt DL Prebble  
Lt Col Sir Humphrey  
Prideaux OBE DL  
Capt CR Radclyffe  
Capt JEB Rae  
Capt WB Ramsay  
Lt Col D Roberts  
Lord Robertson of  
Oakridge  
JM Romanes Esq  
WM Ross-Wilson Esq  
CA Ryder Runton Esq  
The Lord Sandys DL  
Maj DGP Scholfield  
Maj DMA Scott

Lt Col JFB Sharples  
OBE  
Maj GB Shaw MBE  
Lt Col DAH Sievwright  
Maj SA Simmons  
RDFC Skene Esq  
Maj RA Skinner  
RA Sligh Esq  
Capt LG Sourbutts  
Capt AF Spink  
FM Sir John Stanier  
GCB MBE DL  
DC Stewart Esq  
Maj Gen SRA Stopford  
CB MBE  
Maj AJ Stormonth  
Darling  
Maj JE Swetenham  
BEng  
Capt JF Swetenham  
Capt JC Telfer  
The Rev Canon RI  
Thomson  
Maj AC Trevelyan  
Brig PG Tynan CBE  
Prince Nicholas Von  
Preussen  
Lt Col GP Warden  
Capt MB Warwick  
Capt GPD'A Waud  
Capt CA Webster  
RS Weir Esq  
AC Whitaker Esq  
Maj JA White  
Maj MS Whitfield  
Capt JH Williams  
Maj TA Wood  
Capt PD Young  
Mrs JE Swetenham

##### Life Members

Bampton WH  
Casey WP  
Edwards JG  
Hopkins NA  
Saunders EC  
Shakespeare EJ  
Wiles L

##### Members

Adkins JH  
Anderson J  
Atfield JA  
Bailey  
Baldwin S

Barnes G  
 Barnes HP  
 Bessant C  
 Blackman D  
 Blake DR  
 Brabham VG  
 Brimmicombe-Wood VR  
 Bristow RS  
 Brown S  
 Brown S  
 Browning HS  
 Burnham RR  
 Calverley C  
 Carter RA MM  
 Clews D  
 Cole B  
 Cole WM  
 Cooper M  
 Cordery GW  
 Cox JL  
 Davey JM  
 Davidson JC  
 Dean LJ  
 Derrett D  
 Essex A  
 Fairweather C  
 Fancourt R  
 Field FW  
 Fish D  
 Foreman JL  
 Foster DJ  
 Freer AF  
 Gaunt GE  
 Gilpin K  
 Grant DS  
 Gray AF QPM  
 Grounds WT  
 Gushlow G  
 Haig AJ  
 Hammond ME  
 Hancock GW  
 Hanning K  
 Harfield SC  
 Harmsworth RSW  
 Hellmann RH  
 Henderson AD  
 Hepton J  
 Hill T  
 Hitchens RS  
 Holmes E  
 Hudson AH  
 Hughes AA  
 Jackson KT  
 James Maj JL  
 James Maj RA MBE  
 Jones D

Jordan RM  
 Keyworth LS  
 Kidd D  
 McGrath T  
 McIntosh DM  
 McKerral J  
 McKinnon RN  
 McKnight J  
 McSweeney DMc  
 Miller J  
 Moncur I  
 Moore RC  
 Moring DE  
 Newton JS  
 Owen KJ  
 O'Connor E  
 O'Rourke Mrs S  
 Panting HL  
 Parry HR  
 Pearce KG  
 Phillips GW  
 Quinn J  
 Randall JC  
 Randles RHR  
 Reynolds J  
 Richardson RS  
 Robertson R  
 Rochester JS  
 Rowlands KJ  
 Rumbles P  
 Ryman RE  
 Sandford LJ  
 Savage PF  
 Sedgewick RL  
 Setterfield WE  
 Shorter DB  
 Silverman AG  
 Sivewright GWH  
 Smith M  
 Sproxton RA  
 Stoddart GRMcK  
 Stone D  
 Strachan G  
 Stroud T  
 Mrs JE Swetenham  
 Taylor CR  
 Thompson AR  
 Toole J  
 Turl BJ  
 Walker JT  
 Warden MD  
 Watson J  
 Weaver H  
 Welham S  
 Wilson CR  
 Woods FM

### SOUTH WEST OF ENGLAND

#### Officers

Lt Col RB Anderson  
 OBE  
 Lt Col PGE  
 Bartholomew  
 Capt ERR Boileau  
 Capt WD Carne  
 Col MEC Coombs  
 Maj G Devenport  
 Maj SAB Edwards  
 Capt Sir Ranulph  
 Fiennes Bt OBE  
 Maj DV Ford MBE  
 Maj MR Grant Peterkin  
 Maj AP Haynes  
 Lt Col RR Horne  
 TG Kirkbride Esq  
 Maj J Leslie  
 Capt AW MacCaw  
 SGP Martyr Esq  
 Maj IE Morgan  
 Lt Col MD Oliver  
 Maj SD Oliver  
 Col CMcA Pyman  
 Maj GL Scott-Dickins  
 Maj MK Shennan  
 Lt Col JA Spiers  
 TR Spenlove- Brown  
 Esq  
 Lt Col EI Stanford  
 Lt Col JC Walton DL  
 Lt Col CIP Webb

#### Life Members

Blundell Capt J  
 Braine BD  
 McCondach J  
 Swain JJ

#### Members

Atkinson E  
 Baxter RD  
 TBlake D  
 Brown DJM  
 Budge JWV  
 Campbell WEH  
 Cashmore L  
 Collins RW  
 Corson AD  
 Cross W  
 Doak M  
 Douglas SC  
 Dunn P

Fraser GA  
 Griffis RG  
 Hartley IB  
 Harvey A  
 Hatfield T  
 Headridge DCC  
 Hiscock SG  
 Hobson CW  
 Hodges JA  
 Holden A  
 Jackson EJ  
 Jacobs KC  
 Joynes CG  
 Kelly T  
 Knowles-Wilkinson AJ  
 MacDonald MA  
 Mackie AWM  
 McLachlan K  
 Marnoch B  
 Mason JAT  
 Matravers D  
 Mills R  
 Morgan JR  
 Packwood MA  
 Parker TS  
 Pearce GW  
 Powell EG  
 Rattue AL  
 Rea MJ  
 Robinson W  
 Rowan T  
 Salisbury IC  
 Scaife I  
 Shields A  
 Smith I  
 Smith NB  
 Spain-Gower PG  
 Taylor TJ  
 Teese R  
 Tiley JM  
 Tylee JD  
 Walker WM  
 Ward D  
 Ward FL  
 Warrender R  
 Western J  
 Wilkinson LJ  
 Wright A  
 Young D

### MUSICIANS (BAND, PIPES AND DRUMS) (with links to Branches)

#### Officers

Maj AJ Crease BEM  
 Maj HI Macrae  
 Col JMA Ross

#### Members

##### Headquarters List

Booth A  
 Bruce J  
 Carcary AHD  
 Clarke P  
 Dick I  
 Docherty T  
 Falshaw R  
 Gardiner AS  
 Halley B  
 Hildreth I  
 Hogarth J  
 Kidd CS  
 Knox R  
 McLeod I  
 Macrae AD  
 Murphy P  
 Phyll D  
 Thomson J  
 Whittaker AE

#### Aberdeen

and North of Scotland  
 Brady M  
 MacKay D  
 Macrae D

#### Edinburgh

and East of Scotland  
 Bannerman Mrs E  
 Bigham WJ  
 Boyle Mrs C  
 Carmichael J  
 Carr JW  
 Carroll BJ  
 Colquhoun A  
 Currie ARK  
 Dickson JSK  
 Fairbairn R  
 Gilfillan DJ  
 Glass R  
 Hill JM  
 Kerr L  
 Lavallin RE

Law W  
 Lorimer T  
 MacMurchie D  
 McVean W  
 McQueen D  
 McVie A  
 Moffat G  
 Morris D  
 Page A  
 Paul AS  
 Shearer DH  
 Smith G  
 Starr J  
 Taylor M  
 Tomkins HWG  
 Veitch R  
 Vine JM  
 Williamson D  
 Yates D

#### Glasgow

and West of Scotland  
 Hutchison PJ  
 Little P  
 MacKenzie JC  
 Whitelock T

#### North East of England

Allen J  
 Hill P  
 Proud P  
 Wells PC

#### North West of England

Geraghty JR  
 Last D  
 Wall G  
 Whyte WD

#### London

and South East of England  
 Dale D  
 Gibbs AM  
 Gordon JR  
 Hoare ET  
 Johnston T  
 O'Rourke PJ  
 Purves T  
 Rainger ID  
 Wiles FE BEM

#### South West of England

Leslie RWC  
 Meikle JA  
 Standing P  
 Walton LG

### HEADQUARTERS LIST

#### Officers

Maj GV Cope  
 Maj SGF Cox MBE MW  
 AN Cuming Esq  
 Capt DJ Galloway  
 Sir Peter Hutchison Bt  
 Dr JT Mainwaring  
 Capt CKB Melville  
 Capt HN Whitfield  
 Maj KS Williams

#### Members

Baxter T  
 Boston R  
 Brennan J  
 Cameron Dr AJ  
 Connolly M  
 Evans D  
 Foote AA  
 Godfrey K  
 Gordon C  
 Graham D  
 Grant JD  
 Hall SV  
 Hanna J  
 Henderson C  
 Jones GA J  
 ones M  
 McDougall CJ  
 Moffat C  
 Oakes P  
 Prett DJ  
 Prichard D  
 Rowberry TDE  
 Shaw T  
 Stuart R  
 Weir C  
 Williamson E



General Hall's Regimental Gathering at Gogar Bank - Aug 1996



The Desert rat lives on!



The Association Standard.

## ALLIED AND AFFILIATED

### HMS GLASGOW

**H**MS GLASGOW has now returned to fully operational status after a major refit and affiliations between the ship and the Royal Scots Dragoon Guards have been firmly re-established. We were particularly pleased to welcome six members of the Regiment to join us at sea on passage from Dartmouth to Hamburg where they participated in all waterborne activities. During the visit to Hamburg, Officers of the Regiment travelled from Fallingbostal to attend a cocktail party onboard the ship and in return thirty members of the ship's company were given a guided tour of the Challenger 11 tank during a highly enjoyable visit to Fallingbostal. The visit culminated in an Army vs Navy football match.

We spent the next few weeks at sea participating in the largest NATO exercise for over 10 years and conducting test firings of our Sea Dart Anti Missile system. The following month GLAS-

GOW returned to Portsmouth and celebrated a combined Trafalgar/Taranto night Mess Dinner in the company of Lieutenant Colonel A M Phillips. It was an event that was most enjoyable especially the re-enactment of the Battle of Taranto-by the Aircrew in the hangar. In 'retaliation' GLASGOW's Officers were invited to the Regimental Rouge Ball held in December at the Cavalry and Guards Club in Piccadilly. Five were able to attend what proved to be an excellent Scottish 'Reeling'.

GLASGOW is currently on deployment to the Far East from March to October 1999. It is hoped that members of the Regiment may be able to join us in the sunnier climes of Fiji, Solomon Islands, Malaysia.



## 12th/16th HUNTER RIVER LANCERS

1998 was our 50th anniversary and proved an interesting and exciting year for the Regiment. Along with all the Australian militia regiments, our parent units, the 12th and the 16th Light Horse Regiments, were disbanded during the closing stages of World War 2. The current Regiment came into being when the militia was re-raised on the first of May 1948 and was the first militia armoured unit to conduct an annual exercise that year. To celebrate our 50th birthday as the 12th/16th Hunter River Lancers, we opened extensions to the B Squadron Depot in Muswellbrook and on May 1st exercised the freedom of the city of Tamworth. Major General Low Choy, Commander of Reserves, was the senior reviewing officer and principal military guest at the regimental Ball which followed.

Shortly after the parade we discovered that under the current major re-structuring of the Australian Army we, and several other General Reserve (= TA) armoured units, were omitted from the scheduled issue of the M113AS3, the replacement for the M113A1 APC. (The AS3 variant is a significant improvement, which utilises the existing A1 hull but is otherwise almost a complete rebuild). It would have been rather embarrassing for us as an armoured unit not to have any vehicles and Land Command have subsequently decided that all Reserve RAAC units will get the new vehicles in 2001.

Other major issues we had to come to terms with were the Army Individual Readiness Notification system, which has generated considerable extra training and reporting requirements, and a complete restructuring of the RAAC trade structure. This came on top of the introduction of Common Induction Training, which sees a combined Regular/Reserve recruit course of 45 days' duration, followed by a common Initial Employment Training course of six weeks (although Reserve soldiers can complete the latter as two three-week blocks). Promotion courses are now also integrated and are considerably longer than the old Reserve-only courses.



*The Australian Commander of reserves Maj Gen Low Choy AM, MBE, RFD accepts the salute during the freedom of entry city of Tamworth ceremony.*

All of this has been quite a challenge and we certainly are living in interesting times (as the old Chinese curse goes). Nonetheless, these new initiatives will result in a better trained part-time soldier and significantly enhance the capability of Army.

Training, of course, continued. The Squadrons conducted some very interesting weekend training exercises during the year, including water training and adventurous training. Individual soldiers also attended Regular exercises with units such as B Sqn 3rd /4th Cavalry Regiment and the 1st Armoured Regiment, gaining valuable experience. Our shooting team again performed creditably at the Australian Army Skill at Arms Meeting in Brisbane, outperforming some regular units in a variety of events.

In September we deployed to the Singleton Range Training Area to take part in the 8th Brigade concentration, our major activity for the year. We spent two weeks working with the other Brigade units on the Range and conducted a Rear Area Security exercise at the Myambat Logistic Company at nearby Demnan. Because of other commitments, a composite Sqn, C Sqn, was formed from A and B Sqn personnel and deployed to protect the Myambat ammunition facility. This was rather a different exercise

from the long-distance maneuver one conducted at Walgett the previous year, but it went well and a lot of lessons were learned. The C Sqn SHQ was particularly active, being destroyed by enemy action three times during their week at Denman. This was much to the disgust of the senior troop leader who had to briefly assume command each time, but was greeted with some delight by the rest of the Sqn who clearly liked an SHQ which drew the enemy fire away from them. The exercise concluded back at Singleton with live fire mounted platoon attacks in conjunction with infantrymen from the 2nd/17th Battalion of the Royal NSW Regiment. Once the objective was cleared our APC section commanders then had to call in artillery fire onto a target further down range. This provided an interesting finale to the training, and we hope to repeat this on the exercise in 1999.

On the personnel side, we have seen a welcome influx of newly commissioned officers, all of whom are progressing well in their Regimental Officer's Basic Course (which consists of a one week course followed by three two-week courses). Our soldiers continue to perform well on

## NATAL CARBINEERS

The policy of transforming the SA National Defence Force has once again weighed heavily upon all its regiments. Economic considerations have always compelled South Africa to rely on a small regular component which is backed up by relatively large part time forces. This was the case even in African society so the concept is neither new nor unfamiliar to us and will again be used in constructing the Defence Force of the future. We do however have to become accustomed to new terminology. The Permanent force are "Regulars"; the Citizen Force becomes the "Reserve force", while the Commandos will be known as the "Territorial Forces."

Transformation of the SA National Defence Force implies the steady Africanisation of all levels of

courses, particularly promotions courses where they often achieve the first or second place. At the end of the year two brothers, Steve and Lindsay Grigg, were promoted to Warrant Officer Class 2 and appointed as the new SSMs in A and B Sqn, something we believe has only ever happened once before in the RAAC.

1999 is already shaping up as a busy year. The regimental Museum will be opened by the Minister for Veteran's Affairs in May and later that month we are hoping to send a party of soldiers to New Zealand for an adventurous training activity to do the 'Three Peaks Walk' near Waiouru and to look at some of the Maori War battlesites. In July the Regiment deploys to Wide Bay in Queensland for its annual field training (the first time it has been interstate since 1991), along with the 2nd/17th Battalion of the Royal NSW Regiment and the 7th Field regiment, RAA. In October we are also providing an APC troop and Command Troop to support the 7th Task Force during Exercise Crocodile 99, a joint Australian/US exercise, also in Queensland. Obviously there is no rest for the wicked.

command in order that the final result should reflect the "demographics of our population". At the same time the numbers of regulars in all services is being reduced by massive retrenchments. This inevitably results in the incalculable loss of skills and experience. These developments are however being enormously affected by massive corruption in government departments which reduces the expenditure on defence. It is estimated that such annual losses virtually equal the entire defence budget each year!

The RF has effectively been mothballed and it is anticipated that it will continue to be so for the next few years. Each regiment has been thrown back on its own resources as budgets have gone

from paltry to miniscule. Some have not survived these strains and will be disbanded. We naturally hope to survive but do not expect the going to be easy. We are proud that a former officer of the Regiment and member of its council, Ian Deetlefs, has been appointed the first Chief of Reserve Forces with the rank of Major General.

Our shooting team has excelled by coming a narrow second in the national competition of the Reserve Forces. The Regimental Band, which came second in the National Championships in 1997, has lost some stalwart members but continues to entertain us with fine music. We are hoping that it will regain its former strength. The Sports Association continues to flourish. Of its various clubs, the Road Runners excel with races, which now attract entries which are numbered in thousands. This provides us excellent publicity. While we are active on these fronts, we have been dormant militarily. It has recently been confirmed that our Brigade and Division have been disbanded. Regiments will be held in “type for-

mations”. We will be going to the Mechanised Infantry pool.

The advantages of riding into battle instead of walking seem dubious if Challenger 2s are waiting for us on the other side! We also don't fancy pushing a vehicle of 20 tons when our fuel budget runs dry as these days might easily happen! Apart from the prospects of new training, we are preparing to perform a peace-keeping role in the general Elections which are not the gentlemanly affairs of Europe but here are often quite literally issues of life and death.

It was a great pleasure to host Major Cushnir on a whirl wind trip of the interior. As always, a warm welcome awaits any member of the Regiment who may choose to visit us. This naturally extends to retired members also. We would request serving members to approach us through their Regiment and retired members through the Regimental Association.



## MEMORIES TO TREASURE

Immediately after our wonderful visit to your Regiment, I wrote to thank all those to whom Padre Bob Moore and I felt especially indebted for their hospitality. This article provides me an opportunity in addition to thank all those of the SCOTS DG to whom I could not write though we were indebted to them also.

Our abiding memory will be of the magnificent hospitality which was extended to us by all ranks. From the moment we arrived, everyone made us feel at home. We were immediately engaged in conversations on a wide variety of topics. Though we would have been content to be spectators, we soon found ourselves actively involved in many of the events. It was touching to receive a “special mention in dispatches” during the Drumhead Service. South Africans are hospitable people but I doubt whether they could have matched the overwhelming warmth and friendliness of the SCOTS DG family. In that

department, you are indeed “Second to None”! We were deeply impressed by the calm, confident atmosphere and fine spirit of camaraderie which prevailed everywhere, I recalled an experience when, as the newly appointed Adjutant of the Carbineers during the Border War, my first instinct in responding to an emergency was to reach my post as quickly as possible, I was restrained however by my CO, a SAAF fighter pilot who, finding civilian life rather boring after WW2, then joined the British Parachute Brigade. “Officers always walk”, he said quietly but firmly. “The men must run but if officers do, panic might follow. You must THINK as you walk, so that you can issue clear instructions to your subordinates when you get to your post. I also came to learn that officers who shout probably don't think! Our present Colonel once told me that he had always impressed on the Carbineers of his day the value of carrying out their duties quietly and without fuss or bother.

How interesting it was to see the SCOTS DG practising exactly what our Colonel and former CO had so often preached. Then there was the gentle, yet deliberate warning from General Ramsay to the officers' mess not to transgress the fine line which existed between being relaxed yet professional versus being lax and sloppy.

Field Marshal Smuts, rated as being one of the two most brilliant students ever to have graced the University of Cambridge, propagated the philosophy of holism which he pronounced with a short “o” as in “holidays”. He averred that the whole was greater than the sum of its parts. This may be demonstrated by considering a tapestry. Any one of its threads may be removed without being noticed. One might then say that each thread has no value. Yet it would be absurd to conclude that, being composed of valueless threads, the tapestry itself has no value! Its value is derived from its wholeness. So it is with a regiment whose real strength springs from its combination as a team. It is through team work that each member's individual strength is magnified.

What constitutes “wholeness” with reference to the SCOTS DG? We were privileged to observe some of its many aspects: the pride in the Regiment's drill, the excellence of its bands, the reverence paid to its traditions and to the achievements of its veterans, the professionalism displayed in its demonstrations and in the conduct of its members, the verve seen in its sports competitions, the spirituality of its devotions to the Almighty. In truth, each of these strands is second to none for each is needed to form the whole from which emerges that mystical thing called “the Regiment”.

General Smuts, the defeated Boer leader of 1902, saw in turn that the Transvaal would be stronger, as part of a Union of South Africa, that South Africa would be stronger in the British Empire, and that the Empire would be stronger in a world organisation. He devoted his life to achieving these objectives and finally triumphed in 1946 when as one of its chief architects he was invited to write the preamble to the United Nations Charter. On a humbler level, a soldier

draws strength from his troop, the troop from its squadron and the squadron from the regiment. The need to uphold traditions might be incomprehensible to some for one cannot logically argue that a man performs better because his boots are clean, his badges gleam, or his uniform is pressed. Yet one can recognise that these are the strands of the soldiers tapestry! When they are woven together with others, many of which might seem insignificant, they combine in a curious way to form the heart and soul of his regiment- Let us hope that the richness of the Royal Scots Dragoon Guard's cloth will never be diminished by the argument that this or that fibre has no value and may therefore be sacrificed.

On to lighter matters! We enjoyed immensely our introduction to that monster, Challenger 2, the feeling of invincibility which it exuded, its mind boggling technology, its unstoppable power - except in the hands of a Carbineer Padre who performed the impossible by stalling it three times while performing a tight turn! Then there was the embarrassing loss of my voice which had many gazing at me in disbelief which then turned to sympathy. We shall remember watching the polished beating to quarters performed by two superb bands while being cut to the bone by a wind which blew direct from the north pole. I shall recall praying fervently for a chance to recover before being called upon to speak so large was the lump in my throat when my country's National Anthem was accorded the rare honour of being played in the Mess. Saturday's parade struck a fine balance between the solemnity of the Drumhead Service followed by the more relaxed inspection of the Regiment by the Colonel, during which he often paused to have a few words with this or that person.

On Sunday, while still awash with good food and drink and being buoyed up by a multitude of pleasant feelings, we were challenged by Padre Andrew Totten to consider the real meaning of honour. Unless our motives were pure, our efforts would be of little account. We repaired to the sports field to witness some hard fought contests which was followed by the poignant scene

of the Colonel taking his final leave of the Regiment and of his riding from view, flanked by scarlet clad ADCs. We ourselves took our own leave shortly thereafter and sped off to London though our hearts lingered with those whom we had left.

Our visit to the UK was unforgettable. Col David and Fiona Allfrey were kindness itself while Capt Dill Mackinley's sunny disposition reached heat wave proportions when South Africa at Lord's had crashed to 40 for 4. It was at this point that Padre Bob began to intone. The effects were immediate. (The umpiring improved and) as South Africa recovered, Dill's radiance progressively diminished. Our visit to the National Army Museum as guests of General Sir Edward Burgess was all too short: "so much to see, so little time to see it" to adapt Cecil Rhodes's last words suitably. We did not know quite what to expect at the Royal Hospital Chelsea. General Hall soon had us talking to a grand group of veterans who after a fine lunch took us on a fascinating tour of the institution. Yet one wonders in these odd times how much longer such places will last for I am reminded of the verse.

*God and the old Soldier, all men adore  
In times of trouble, but not before.  
When the enemy has been routed  
and wrongs have been righted  
God is forgotten, and the old soldier slighted.*

We were then invited to a Retreat Ceremony performed by the band of the Duke of Wellington's regiment. Here we met Mrs Hall and General

Sir Brian and Lady Kenny, with whom we shared a common bond as she was educated in South Africa. Though we had been at the RHC since lunch, we were sorry to have to leave such an interesting community of veterans. That evening we renewed our ties with William Ramsay while at the same time becoming acquainted with Natasha, his most vivacious wife. Yet another late night!

Earlier in the week, we attended the Joint Services Staff College cocktail party in honour of the Queen's birthday as guests of Col David. Here we witnessed an extremely fine Retreat Ceremony by the Band of the Royal Marines (Portsmouth). Colonel David, feigning a complete lack of appreciation of their excellence, asked a RN Captain if he knew who had organised that 'shabby lot'? For a moment, I thought that we might have to perform our SA role of sorting out a tribal fight but the altercation ended in an explosion of mirth, which was fortunate for the Captain was a man of truly massive stature!

I could not conclude this account without mentioning Lieutenant Colonels Phillips and Allfrey, and their respective wives, April and Fiona. All our arrangements had been quite splendid while one sumptuous meal had followed after the other. Lastly, we record our thanks to Corporal Hill who despite having to attend to two Generals and his CO nonetheless managed to look after us also. To one and all, we thank you and express the hope that you might one day visit us in South Africa where we shall try to repay you in like measure.

## LOTHIAN AND BORDERS POLICE

1998 was always going to be a quieter year for the Force, in relative terms, than the hectic activity of 1997. I described in my article last year our preparations for the Commonwealth Heads of Government Meeting (C.H.O.G.M.) and the Police response to Edinburgh's Hogmanay celebrations and I am pleased to report that both were

resounding successes, in policing terms. Indeed, our arrangements for these events are now viewed as something of a template for such occasions by the Government and other Police Forces throughout the country, which is very gratifying. This does not mean that we have been standing still, however, far from it. The opportunity has

been taken to consolidate Force practices and procedures in a wide range of areas and to direct precious resources in a more focused fashion.

Evidence of this may be found, operationally, in a recent blitz within the Force area on drug abuse, particularly the scourge of heroin. 'Operation Foil', as the campaign was termed, proved massively successful. There have been many arrests and significant amounts of drugs, money, weapons and associated documentation were seized. We may not have eliminated the Drugs Barons who operate within the Force area, but we have certainly given them a 'bloody nose'!

Another innovatory concept, this time within the organisation, was the introduction of a Force 'Parliament'. The first of its kind in Scotland, the event was held within Edinburgh's City Chambers and consisted of a large number of delegates, representing every part of the Force, coming together in order to discuss topics which are dear to the heart of all Force employees. The Parliament took place over a full day and, as I was acting as a facilitator throughout the proceedings, I was able to witness it at first hand. I am pleased to say that the event proved to be a great success. Internal communications is a consistently difficult area to address in organisations as large as ours and this innovation will hopefully go some way towards addressing that thorny issue. More of these events are therefore planned.

If we turn now to activities connected with the Regiment, I was delighted to be invited, along with my wife, Isla, to the Waterloo Weekend, held at Fallingbostel between 12th and 14th June, 1998. We accepted the invitation readily and our attendance was enhanced by the great kindness and hospitality shown to both of us throughout the event. Special mention must be made here of our hosts, Captain Norrie Robertson and his wife, Anne, who were extremely helpful and welcoming. It was tremendous to meet up again with old friends and to become acquainted with a number of new people. In addition, it provided us with the opportunity to explore the Fallingbostel Camp itself and, if we are lucky enough to get across again at some time, we would like to see more of the immediate area, which looked very interesting.



Lothian & Borders police pipe band 1998.

I am sure that much will be written elsewhere in this edition of the 'Eagle and Carbine' on the Waterloo Weekend. Speaking from a guest's perspective I can only say that I enjoyed each and every activity with which I was involved, and there were a great many. One or two notable highlights remain in my memory, although, in the circumstances, it is perhaps best that they remain just there! I continue to correspond on a regular basis with a number of Regimental personnel and it is always a pleasure to be kept up-to-date as to their progress. However, it was particularly pleasing to receive a letter in September from an old friend - Bas Nicholl. Bas, as many readers of this magazine will know, is now based in the Republic of Ireland and is busily involved in the training of racehorses. His correspondence and kind remarks brought back many happy memories, particularly of 'Scotland '94' and I hope that he and I can now keep in more regular contact. I must confess that I was initially a little suspicious of him contacting me at this time, only days after he was 'flashed' by one of our speed cameras near Coldstream. I am quite sure, however, that his call had absolutely nothing to do with this occurrence!

Speaking of Regimental contacts, I should advise everyone that the previous official liaison officer between our two organisations, Deputy Chief Constable Graham Power, has moved on to pastures new. He is now Her Majesty's Inspector of Constabulary in Scotland and, as such, has a Central Government role in ensuring that the Police Forces here operate in an efficient, accept-



*Do not get on the wrong side of these individuals! Police dog and handler, Fettes police HQ.*

able manner. His replacement is someone who will be known to anyone who was involved in the 'Coming Home' events of 1994 Deputy Chief Constable Tom Wood. As an Assistant Chief Constable, Mister Wood was the Scottish Police Service's official liaison between our organisations during all of the events of that year and I was his assistant. He has maintained an interest in the Regiment since then and it is therefore very fitting that he should, on promotion, inherit the position of liaison officer once again. I am certain that he will do everything in his power to ensure that our links continue to be strengthened year on year.

Given the nature of our work, it is difficult to predict what my Force may encounter in 1999. One thing we do know is that we will have to police the new Scottish Parliament when it opens during the year and we are busily making plans for this as I write. Interestingly, if the Government chooses to open the Parliament with much pomp and ceremony, it may well present the opportunity for Scotland's Cavalry Regiment and its affiliated Police Force to work together again. It is certainly a very exciting prospect but, as we do not yet know what is planned for the opening ceremony, we can only keep our fingers crossed for now that it may come about

I mentioned Mister Power's recent move to Her Majesty's Inspectorate (H.M.I.) and, ironically, he will get the chance to re-visit old stomping grounds early in 1999 when that organisation car-

ries out a Primary Inspection of the Force. This is always a nerve-wracking time for any Police Force as we require the H.M.I.'s stamp of approval every three years in order to remain in operation. I am confident that we will receive a clean bill of health in the end but, as can be imagined, a large number of senior police officers and civilian support staff are currently working flat out preparing for the visit, which takes place over a period of some weeks. The resultant Inspection Report will thereafter be received with much interest.

This concludes my annual update on the activities of Lothian and Borders Police and I trust that it has been of some interest to the readers. It remains absolutely vital that we continue to foster and maintain links between our two organisations and, with that in mind, I would be delighted to hear from anyone with Regimental connections at any time. Should anybody be in the Force area, in particular, then they should not hesitate to contact me at the Training Branch, Force Headquarters, Edinburgh. I would be happy to arrange a visit to any police property or, at the very least, develop our affiliation further over a glass or two of something! I am sure that the Royal Scots Dragoon Guards will continue to go from strength to strength in 1999 and I look forward to meeting as many members of the Regiment as possible over the course of the year.

## THE SCOTTISH YEOMANRY BICENTENARY PARADE 1998

A move from Fallingbostal to Edinburgh in April 1998 classes as a culture shock for anyone, but then to be thrown a file marked 'Bicentenary Parade June 27th 1998' i. e. 'a couple of months to go', certainly concentrated the mind.

On arrival I was given an excellent handover by Captain Will Galbraith, who has sadly decided

to leave the Army following a tour in Northern Ireland with 3 Infantry Brigade. We visited the Squadrons in Ayr, A (Ayrshire (Earl of Carrick's Own) Yeomanry) Squadron, East Kilbride, B (Lanarkshire and Queen's Own Royal Glasgow Yeomanry) Squadron and Cupar, C (Fife and Forfar Yeomanry/Scottish Horse) Squadron all of which were in uncharted territory for a 'Dorset Highlander'! The welcome I received

was tremendous, however, and the Regiment was clearly focused on the Bicentenary Parade and the Annual Camp 2 weeks of being pestered up and down a drill square!

The Regiment assembled at the Edinburgh Training Centre on the night of 12th June to the morning 13th June for what was to be a two tiered camp. The first week would concentrate on individual training requirements i.e. First Aid, Map reading, Driving, Health and Safety at Work etc, organised by the Training Major, Major Charlie Pelling RTR, and the second week would focus on the Parade. Those who thought they could get away without doing any drill in the first week, however, were sadly mistaken . . . there are 24 hours in a day!

I first realised what sort of uphill battle I was in for on the initial Regimental Parade. I arrived in a grey jumper and shiny shoes to make a good first impression and was staggered by what I saw. I still to this day have no idea how they managed it, and unfortunately the Regimental Photographer did not capture it, but out of twelve officers on parade they managed eleven different orders of dress! This was to be a long two weeks. . .

Every morning after breakfast the Regiment would Parade on the 'Drill Square' (formerly known as ETC car park!) and the Officers would parade outside the mess. For the safety of all concerned, rifles and swords were not issued at this stage. Captain Hugh O'Hara (ex SCOTS GUARDS) and WO2 Knott (who had just completed the All Arms Drill Course) put the Officers through their paces. . . and quick ones they were too! The solders were getting a similarly hard time by the RSM, WOI Russell RTR and the PSI'S, SSgt Burns SCOTS DG, SSgt Gray SCOTS DG, SSgt Vine SCOTS DG and SSgt Pickering RDG.

The Regiment hired some specialist help for the second week in the guise of Colour Sergeant Kitcher (Coldstream Guards). If people thought that they had been shouted at enough, they had heard nothing yet! We went up and down, round

and around, 'I left you in this position here', 'more heat', 'swing your shagging arms, you' etc etc, but it was working. Even the Officers were not only in the same order of dress by now, but they were just about mastering getting from A to B without making it look like a stroll in the park.

Swords and rifles were issued and no major injuries took place. Music now began to get integrated into the melee of shouting and screaming and a sense of pride began to get etched on individuals' faces. What started as a rabble of arms and legs on the first weekend was turning into an almost dignified and working unit.

We had a few full rehearsals in the ETC and then went to Ayr Race-course for a dress rehearsal. The McDonalds next to the race-course will never forget the Blues clad Officers that it hosted for breakfast that morning! The rehearsals went exceptionally well and all seemed in place. The Quartermaster, Captain Bill Clayton, and his helpers did sterling work in ensuring that everything from the VIPs' chairs to the Ladies' Loo signs were placed in the correct place.

The morning of the parade was signalled by a very early start for the Regiment. After a good hearty breakfast, all the SSMs paraded their Squadrons and meticulously checked everyone's kit to ensure that the all important gloves, hats, boots, rifles etc were boarding the bus at the same time as their owners.

The weather could not have been kinder to us. As soon as The Lowland Band started up and the Regiment marched onto the square the sun was bright and hot. It soon became apparent to everybody taking part that this was to be a day to be remembered. The marching was superb and all the soldiers put 100% into the final spectacle that was the culmination of a lot of hard work. There was even an almost audible gasp from the spectators when Major Ian Thornton-Kemsley (Regimental Second in Command) asked the Officers to march onto parade and it worked with complete precision!

Major General Mark Strudwick (GOC Scotland) and Brigadier Mel Jameson (Honorary Colonel) arrived at the saluting dais in an old Rolls Royce escorted by a grey ridden by Sgt Ware-Lavis (ex SCOTS DG) which was itself flanked by two policemen on police horses. The GOC inspected the Regiment, the Old Comrades, the Band and members of the affiliated Cadets before taking the salute on the march past.

Following what was an exceptional parade (although slightly biased, I have heard reports to back up my statement!) all the guests were invited to lunch in the race-course. This was an

ideal opportunity for me to meet numerous Old Comrades of the various predecessors of The Scottish Yeomanry and The Royal Scots Greys, as well as touch base again with CO SCOTS DG. Although I heard some great war stories and tales of time gone by, there was not one of them who was able to tell me of a Yeomanry parade that they had seen to beat it. It was an occasion that I was proud to be a part of and one I will not forget. Videos of the Parade can be purchased through Captain David Dickson the PSAO at A (Ayrshire (Earl of Carrick's Own) Yeomanry) Squadron.

## THE SCOTTISH YEOMANRY

*Lieutenant Colonel M. v. S. Cormack TD*

The two events which dominated The Scottish Yeomanry calander in 1998, were the parade held to mark the Bicentenary of the Yeomanry in Scotland and the Strategic Defence Review. From the sublime to the ridiculous, one might say. I do not intend to dwell on the highly successful Bicentenary parade - Jonathon Bartholomew's thoughts are recorded elsewhere, but rather to record the sad departure of The Scottish Yeomanry. It was in March that The Tomes leaked proposals to reduce the Yeomanry from its current strength of 2402 TA to just one Squadron of the Royal Yeomanry in London. Whether true or not, it was clear that substantial cuts to the Yeomanry were under consideration and the Regiment immediately formed a steering group aimed at maintaining as high a regimental profile as possible, both in the Chain of Command and in the public eye. Territorials are in a unique position to do this, being both civilians and soldiers, and their political rights as normal citizens are specifically protected by TA Regulations. The regiment's campaign was highly successful and substantial press coverage and number of officially sanctioned visits by MPs followed. Those who are interested in such things may like to note that The Scottish

Yeomanry has even been mentioned as the recce Regiment of a future Scottish Army!

A high profile, whilst useful in maintaining morale and generating support, was sadly not enough to save the Regiment, and our worst fears were confirmed when HQ RAC produced its first proposals for reducing the Yeomanry to 1252 TA, the figure laid down by Ministers. This entailed reducing The Scottish Yeomanry to one Squadron in Ayr as part of the Queen's Own Yeomanry (QOY). We regarded this as unacceptable, and said so. It was our view that in order to retain the RAC footprint in Scotland, at least two Squadrons were required, a view which was supported by the Chain of Command in Scotland. Indeed, the support of the Chain of Command at this juncture, in the face of a strong lobby, which saw no reason why the Yeomanry in the North should not be re-constituted as it had been prior to the raising of the Scottish Yeomanry in 1992, was crucial.

I am convinced that the Regiment's performance on EX DEEP GORGE in 1997 played a crucial part in securing this support. It should not be forgotten that the Commanders of both

51 Highland Brigade and 52 Lowland Brigade had between them the entire Yeomanry under command and were able to make their own judgements (and swap notes!) on the respective Regiments. In making their recommendations to the GOC they were able to rely not only on their natural sympathy for the troops in their Brigades, but also on their personal experiences.

The result, of course, is now well known and two Squadrons of The Scottish Yeomanry based in Ayr and Cupar are to be retained as part of the QOY. The QOY will consist of the Yorkshire Yeomanry Squadron, the Ayrshire Yeomanry Squadron, the Northumberland Hussars Squadron, the Fife & Forfar/Scottish Horse Squadron and the North Irish Horse Squadron. Since "amalgamation" has been ruled out, The Scottish Yeomanry title will disappear and the Regiment will be administratively disbanded on 30th June 1999. The Honorary Colonel (Brigadier Mel Jauneson) has, however, secured that the Scottish squadrons will retain the grey beret and The Scottish Yeomanry Cap Badge. So what have we achieved in the last six years and what of the future? The Scottish Yeomanry was born well after the Cold War ended and since 1995 we have been clear that our primary role was to provide individual reservist volunteers to the Regular Army.

Notwithstanding the demands of EX DEEP GORGE and the Bicentenary parade, to date we have filled 57 posts with the Regular Army (equivalent to just under 20% of our TA establishment). These have been for varying periods of time, and indeed some are still ongoing, but all have helped to ease the problems of over stretch. As yet, there seems to be no reduction in the need for TA support to the RAC but with the Regiment (and indeed the Yeomanry) reduced by half, the pool of potential volunteers will be greatly decreased. It is not clear to me how the shortfall will be made up. Moreover, I cannot help feeling that in reducing our teeth arm reserves, we are making a mistake. Given the current instability in the Balkans, such a reduction transmits entirely the wrong message to the belligerent parties.



The new QOY will cease to be ARRC roled and its task will be to provide the Regular Recce Regiments with CVR(T) trained Individual Reserve vists. At the time of going to print it seems likely that its readiness will be lowered to R8 and that the emphasis will be on training at Squadron level, with the Land Rover continuing as the main platform for collective training and a minimum number of CVR(T) for trade training. In future, the performance of Yeomanry Regiments is likely to be assessed according to the extent to which they are successful in supporting the Regular Army. Trade Training at Squadron level will therefore be vitally important and the retention of the current Squadron identities is a vital factor in this, with much the same principal being followed at company level in the regional infantry battalions.

I am confident that, with their strong track record of support to the Regular Army and new CVR(T) skills, the surviving Scottish Yeomanry Squadrons will be extremely effective in their new role. I am also sure that the continuing historical links between the Squadrons and SCOTS DG will benefit SCOTS DG both in terms of personnel and in awareness of the "Scottish Cavalry" in its key recruiting areas.

## THE WINDSOR REGIMENT

This past year has been a demanding and critical one for the Windsor Regiment. The resources of the unit were dedicated to reconnaissance conversion and the Regiment was granted a work up period to prove its mettle through the annual evaluation known as combat readiness Evaluation Phase II. This three day proficiency test was carried out in the field where it focussed on the defensive and retrograde phases of warfare. Under the leadership of the Commanding Officer, Lieutenant Colonel A.J. Langlois, the Regimental Sergeant Major, Chief Warrant Officer J. Vanthournout and because of the dedication of the soldiers, non-Commissioned Officers and Officers of D Squadron, the Windsor Regiment passed the evaluation with colours flying. The conversion to reconnaissance from armour was complete.

Early in the year Eastern Canada was blanketed in a deadly ice storm. Damage tallied into the hundreds of millions of dollars, and entire communities were stranded without electricity and

in some extreme cases, water and road access. The Windsor regiment and scores of other units across Ontario were called out to help. Within 48 hours the Windsors dispatched the personnel from two troops to the Cornwall area to assist the local authorities in re-establishing all vital services. The entire operation, known as Operation Recuperation lasted several weeks, and it marked the first time in all most twenty years where the Windsor Regiment was called out on an operational tasking.

It goes without saying that our affiliation with the Royal Scots Dragoon Guards has been a source of great pride to the Windsor Regiment. This is especially true among the Senior Non-Commissioned Officers who have had the opportunity to visit their allied Regiment overseas. The Windsor Regiment looks forward to a continued and prosperous relationship with the Royal Scots Guards, and we wish all the best in the coming millennium to our allied brothers in arms.



## MAGAZINE

### B SQN-ISRD

Between September and December 1998, B Sqn deployed to Bovington to carry out the final trial of Challenger 2. The In Service Reliability Demonstration of Challenger 2 used the same tests that had been employed in earlier development trials. Each vehicle was required to complete 7 Battlefield Days (BFD), comprising of a day's driving on the cross-country circuit at Bovington and a day firing on the ranges at Lulworth. The Armoured Trials and Development Unit (ATDU) had been through the process on numerous Batch Tests and Production Reliability Growth Trials, as had some of the Regiment's CR2 gurus such as SSgts Toward and Turnbull. However, this was to be the first "In Service" trial, and B Sqn in its entirety relocated to Bovington to test a Sqn's worth of tanks, that will eventually be shipped to Canada for use in Batus by the Regiment next year.

Each troop went through its pre-trail training, battlefield days, and servicing in turn. Any faults that arose were recorded by both Vickers engineers and ATDU for sentencing at the end of each Troop's battlefield days. Faults would be graded according to severity, the most serious being "mission failures", a fault that would prevent the crew from completing its mission. If CR2 accumulated a certain number of mission failures during the trial, the vehicle would fail and a fundamental problem with CR2's reliability would be identified.

The recording of the day's 'events' was therefore of paramount importance during each battlefield day. Vehicle commanders were required to keep a Daily Running Record of all servicing and faults that occurred. Each CR2 had a vehicle owner from Vickers who kept his own parallel record of events. He was assisted in this by a Data Monitoring System that was fitted to the vehicles for the purposes of the trial. This included sophisticated Data Capture equipment



and video cameras at each crew station to determine whether the action of a crewman could have caused a fault. Crews were therefore under considerable pressure to perform their drills precisely by the book, so as not to foul the data capture process. In addition, they were forced to adopt a new work ethic during the trial. Whereas On Exercise and Operations crews are required to "fight the tank" no matter what problems arise on the vehicles, on ISRD crews had to train themselves to stop the instant a fault occurred rather than attempt to rectify it. This would then enable both Vickers and REME to witness the problem before any possible causes were investigated. The ISRD was an exhausting although highly worthwhile experience for the crews. Days would typically start at 0600 and finish at 1800, provided no problems occurred during the day. However, given that a blown bulb, a loose screw or a coax stoppage all accounted as faults that needed to be witnessed, investigated, and rectified, a problem free day was almost unheard of.

Should the fault prove of a serious nature such as a GUE problem, crews were then required to work long into the night sometimes finishing at 0200. An average finish time each day for commanders, given they attended a conference every night, was therefore often around 2130. The level of concentration demanded of the crews

during these long days was such that many considered the ISRD to be the most exhausting experience of their Army careers.

ISRD was a great opportunity for the Sqn. The level of knowledge about CR2 within the Sqn positively soared and should prove invaluable in BATUS next year. Most enjoyed the chance to spend an extended period in the UK, and the hard work as a detached unit proved useful in

enabling the Sqn to bond as an effective team. Furthermore, outside the trial itself, the Sqn had the opportunity to pursue extensive ATD training, send personnel on courses, and embark on some adventure training. Adventure training took place in the lodge in Oakhampton at Troop level, while Sgt Campbell completed his Yacht Master course. The Sqn is also planning to enter a team for the Ten Tors. ISRD was certainly a success for the Sqn, and it is fully expected that CR2 will be equally successful.

### CAVALRY MEMORIAL WEEKEND

*The following members of the serving Regiment attended the Cavalry Memorial Parade 1998*

Lieutenant Colonel and Mrs. Phillips

Major and Mrs Ravnkilde  
Major Blackman

Captain Allen  
Captain Wallace  
Captain and Mrs Aitchison  
Captain Walton

Lieutenant Boyle  
2Lt Soulsby

Major Cushnir  
Major Brannigan

Captain Brown  
Captain and Mrs Robertson  
Captain MacKinlay  
Captain and Mrs Somers

Lieutenant Richards

Major Melville

Captain Ridge  
Captain and Mrs McGarrell  
Captain Raitt

Lieutenant Cattermole



*A Stylish Collection of Subalterns*

## NORTHERN IRELAND, WILL THERE BE PEACE?

The best piece of advice I have been given during the past eight months in Northern Ireland came from a Royal Irish Sergeant who during the first week explained, "Don't try to understand the situation out here as it doesn't make sense!" How true.

Arriving in Portadown on 22 May, I was greeted at the guardroom by an elderly private of over twenty- two years service, with The Royal Irish Regiment who exclaimed, "What about you!" "I'm very well thank you, " was my reply, to which he retorted, "Grand job it is too". And so a new language and a torrent of Irish TLA's such as WIS, TCG and MSU's opened my eyes to "home" for the next eight months an extraordinary world of HQ 3 Infantry Brigade, portacabin accommodation, a non existent mess life and twelve hour shifts. The word "Orange", until now just an innocent, round juicy fruit took on a whole new meaning, as did the significance of groups such as the South Armagh Farmers and Residents Committee. Now, what was the difference between the IRA, PIRA, CIRA, RIRA and the 32 Counties, or even the UDF, LVF, UDA, UFF and Red Hand Defenders.... ?

During the first few weeks I was amazed by the quantity and quality of "every day violence" such as paramilitary shootings (now conducted through the ankles for improved efficiency) and baseball bat beatings (with nails driven through for improved effect), arsons and intimidations, attacks with improvised explosive devices, robberies and hijackings, smuggling and protection racketeering. What cease-fire? Perhaps, rather innocently I had believed what the mainland media reported-the occasional shooting and bomb and that's all. I was also initially surprised by the complacency and resignation with which terrorism was treated. Could these battle hardened, long term Northern Ireland military specialists not see that this violence was all completely out of proportion with the rest of the UK? Violence was being accepted as normal. "That's what happens in Ireland and nothing is



Drumcree Bridge, Portadown, showing Crowd Container Obstacles blocking the top end of the Garrahy Road.

going to change", it seemed to be the attitude and non-confrontation was the way ahead.

July, and. as Drumcree approached the camp quadrupled in numbers with helicopters, engineers, wire, tentage, portaloos and infantry battalions arriving daily. It was extraordinary witnessing the antics Or the Orange Order Loyalists marching around, waving their banners, beating their drums and playing some fairly poor flute music. The 2-3000 drunken yob element of the crowd kept several regiments and the Royal Ulster Constabulary (RUC) occupied for a few weeks as they hurled home-made explosives around like confetti and provided cover for the Loyalist extremists who skulked around under the cover of darkness taking pot shots at the RUC, all in a bid to march down the Garvaghy Road. The local petrol bomb makers must have been working overtime to satisfy demand as they hurled flaming bottles around endlessly, the reply to which was volleys of baton rounds to keep the crowds at bay (and raise morale). A particular Scots Guardsman from Glasgow attained near celebrity status with a record 100% plastic hit rate, including one to the balls, which was caught on the helicopter TV system, downlinked into the ops room for a birds eye view of the evenings proceedings. It was an interesting time for an outsider and non-

infanteer, although everything was conducted on a frustratingly small scale and there was much need of some Cavalry flair, imagination and style, along with a few, roving Challengers!

It has been a busy year for Northern Ireland. All seemed well as the Good Friday Agreement was signed. Then came a bomb in Portadown, followed by the destruction caused by the Banbridge and Newton Hamilton bombs and then the devastation of the Omagh Bomb on a Saturday shopping afternoon in August, claiming 29 lives of both Republicans and Loyalists. Soon thereafter the Real IRA declared a cease-fire. President Clinton visited (with more

Chinook helicopters in support than the British Army possess), and this influenced David Trimble and Gerry Adams to meet face to face for talks for the first time. Two hundred terrorist prisoners from the Maze, both Loyalist and Republican, have been released, an RUC man was killed by a blast bomb at Drumcree which was claimed by the Red Hand Defenders and the LVF have recently destroyed some of their weapons, although PIRA have stated that they do not currently intend to hand in any weapons. This has all happened during the year of "The Peace Process". Progress is being made but painfully slowly and the future still looks precariously uncertain.

## BURIAL OF THE TSAR

Having belatedly been given clearance by the MOD to attend in a private capacity, the funeral of HIM Tsar Nicholas the Second of Russia, Lt Col Phillips, Maj Ravnkilde, WO1 Cochlan and Pipe Major Brotherton hurriedly set off for St Petersburg to represent The Regiment. The following article is an extract from Maj Ravnkilde's diary.

*Tuesday 14th July 1998.*

Back from a long weekend, arriving at Hannover at 0950 hrs, having had a nightmare drive from Devon, arriving at Heathrow at 0625 (am)! Into the office to tackle the in tray. Floods of calls about the Russian trip. The Russian Consulate in Hamburg were thoroughly unhelpful about visas, claiming to know nothing about our visit. The poor old Adjutant spent all day at the Consulate trying to sort it all out (having spent all day last Friday doing the same).

Once finished with my in tray, I then got all my kit ready. Not easy, as a lot of my kit has already been packed for posting, so I am using my second set of everything. I had to sew on buttons, chain mail, polish metal and leather, pack and so on. A late night, it being 2 o'clock in the morning before everything was all ready.

*Wednesday 15th July 1998.*

Up at 0700 hrs. Quick bath and change into a suit, then off to RHQ. The long awaited fax, an invitation to us in Russian, finally arrived. Hitherto, we had only had British Consulate paperwork. which the Russian Consulate in Hamburg had not recognised. The fax having been received by them, they were willing to issue visas. Sadly, the decision happened too late for us to pick up the visas from Hamburg, so we had to set off without them. We left Fallingbostal at 0830 hrs, and after being passed from one desk to another at the airport, we ended up booking in with Aeroflot. We then discovered that we were not flying with them, but with someone called Pulkova Aviation Enterprises. Never heard of them! Our swords caused great chaos, but were eventually accepted. Our lack of visas did not seem to cause the airline any heartache and the German Customs said that they couldn't care less. Hopefully, all the plans will work, and we will be processed in St Petersburg without too much trouble. Down to the Departure lounge, where by mistake, we almost got onto a plane bound for Kaunas Palanga, wherever that is (Latvia?). Our tickets actually say St Petersburgled, which I hope is not an omen! The aircraft, a Tupolov 154, is pretty chaotic, and everyone is sitting in the

wrong seats. The cabin is basic, but, in our flight brochure, it says that the cabin has been rebuilt in Britain to the highest international standards, so I cannot complain.

The flight now over, we taxied around the massive runways: ex airforce, but now home to the international and domestic flights as well. There is a helicopter parking area which must have 60 army helicopters in various states of disrepair. The airport building is horrible, covered in cement tiles.. very grim indeed. We were met by Maxim Shvedov, a management assistant from the consulate, who ferried us upstairs to get our visas. A very easy and painless. affair after all our troubles in Germany. Then on to passport control, where after still more form filling (always exactly the same questions, but on different forms) we went on to customs. There our swords caused untold problems. They were classed as dangerous weapons, and were confiscated. After much deliberation, we decided to leave them and hurry on to the dress rehearsals. I changed quickly into a blazer so at least we were all dressed much the same, and then we sped off in the consulate minibus. The minibus took us through the city to the St Peter and St Paul Fortress, the earliest part of the city built by Tsar Peter the Great. As we arrived, by now very late, we saw a full dress rehearsal in progress. In front were the Russian Drum Corps, playing their fugue march in their equivalent of slow time. A Russian Honour Guard in fatigues, all goose stepping away, then the pall bearers: 4 men to each palliase, 2 mock coffins only instead of the full 9. Tiny coffins, childsize, plain, their size reflecting how little is left of the bodies. We met the Assistant Consul, and the Visits Officer, plus the representative of the Russian Cultural department, the only Government Department based in St Petersburg, the rest all being in Moscow. After a few hurried words, we discovered that we were to march behind the Honour Guard, and directly in front of the coffins. No-one quite seemed to be in charge, and there was no-one who had the entire picture. We made do by a combination of discussing it with the Guard Commander, the Director of Music, and making

it up as we went along. Slow marching to Russian drums, on cobbles, in blazers, and in step with Russian goose stepping was different to say the least. We had several runs through, each followed by a huddle of people conferring. Quite why we have been accorded such a place of prominence escapes me, but it is a huge honour. Our drill was, of course, a bit rough and ready, but everyone seemed pleased enough. The Guard Commander, a huge and very smart man, began to look a bit nervous as he tried to take us through the form of the salutes to the coffins. We then had a run through with the Pipe Major playing a slow air. This was received with huge enthusiasm. They all beamed like mad, and their faces only dropped slightly when they discovered that the Colonel, the RSM and I were not to play the pipes. Thereafter, the Cultural Department man took us into the cathedral, brushing aside the guards. The cathedral is very small, no more than gymnasium size, but like all orthodox churches, it is incredibly ornate and very beautiful. The cathedral is the traditional burial place of the Tsars, and all but one or two are there. It is in the process of being restored after many years of neglect, but nonetheless it is a staggering experience to be taken around it. Despite the sensitivities associated with the Tsars, the building is obviously a source of great pride. Much Or the restoration is slightly ad hoc and superficial, but the decline has definitely been halted, and one can imagine how impressive it will be once fully restored. We were then taken to see the crypt for Friday's internment. The shared grave is in a side chamber of St Catherine's Chapel. In essence it is a pit some 12' by 8' feet wide, and 8' deep. The walls are whitewashed. The coffins will be put in three layers, servants on the bottom level, the children on the middle layer, and the Tsar and Tsarina on the top level. The dividing medium between layers is a layer of pressed steel perforated girders . . . somewhat incongruous. The lid is to be of white marble, but as an interim measure, they have made a wooden mock up, which has been covered in marbled plastic sheeting. The black marble which outlines the lid is made of black sticky tape. All a bit sad, but we were immensely pleased to have been

allowed to see it. Back then to the minibus, and on to our hotel, The Neuskig Palace, a standard 4 star modern hotel with little real character. Our party went upstairs to the restaurant, where the food was welcome and excellent. The meal was enlivened by the arrival of two actors, dressed as Brezlmey and Lenin, offering group photographs at a price. Despite it betraying us as complete tourists, we had one taken, which has turned out quite well.

#### *Thursday 16th July 1988.*

Up for breakfast after a very restless night. It was very hot and clouds of irritating mosquitoes forced me to hide all night under the bed-clothes! Continental breakfast, then the Colonel and I went off to the Consulate for him to sign a letter granting authority for one of the consular staff to pick up our swords. We presented them with a photographic copy of the Serov portrait of the Tsar which hangs in our Mess. We then photocopied various bits and pieces including an article from the Regimental Magazine in 1995 which gives the account of the visit of a delegation of Greys Officers to the Tsar in St Petersburg in 1894. There are some interesting parallels with our visit which I will explain later. We met the Consul, a charming and interesting man, then we went back to the hotel for a quick shower, and change into uniform. We then went downstairs to meet the bus, attracting curious stares from all and sundry. We met up with the consular minibus and were delivered to the artillery barracks in Moskva Prospekt. There we met the officer escort for the bodies, with whom we had practised the previous day. Now they were wearing their service dress equivalent, and they looked far smarter than they had done in their combats the previous day. They plainly thought us odd, but, after being introduced to their Musical Director (a General) we broke the ice a bit and they started coming up to us to ask us for photographs. Pipey of course rather stole the limelight. We were just odd anachronisms, but he was a photo opportunity not to be missed! Luckily I had a few spare collar dogs which I swapped for their buttons, everything worked out very well and they were most welcoming. The Commanding Officer explained through

our consular interpreter just what our connection with the whole event was and he gave the General a copy of the Serov painting which, he the General, accepted with alacrity. Finally they all ground out their cigarettes and prepared to board the bus. At that point the Commanding Officer pointed out that I had sewn two cuff buttons onto the inside the cuff of one sleeve so all my painstaking efforts were in vain. A quick cut of the stitches with Pipey's skiandu and some emergency repair work with a safety pin and all was well. We boarded the Russian bus along with the pall bearers and off we set. The streets had been cleared, but our police escort had not turned up, so we had simply to bully our way through what little traffic there was, our General gesticulating furiously at each delay. The route was lined with militia and police for the whole route to the airfield which was some 20 miles away. With a soldier each 20 yards that must have meant that there were 35,000 soldiers and police on duty. Once we arrived at the airport, we were sent to the back entrance, where we were all parked up. Further coaches arrived, bringing a military band and car after car bearing increasingly important people. Most seemed to be Generals. We ran through a practise or two to increase confusion all round. We met the Assistant Chief of Police, a slavish horror to haunt the conscience of everyone who has ever exceeded the speed limit. We mentioned that we were having trouble with our swords and he summoned his No 2, a harassed looking woman, and told her to sort it all out. Meanwhile we continued to practise sword drill without our swords! Finally a car turned up bearing our trusted guide Max, clutching in his hands four swords. The Chief of Police's work had obviously born fruit, but, he didn't appear to be a man to be disobeyed. Anna, from the Consulate, had left us once the swords had finally arrived and we were left to the tender mercies of other consular staff who actually spoke very little English. He added a whole new dimension to the confusion of the rehearsals, and in the end we just had to ignore him. At about 2 o'clock the Romanov's all arrived in a coach. Prince Nicholas Romanov, their senior, came up to where we were standing, shook my hand and



*The Commanding Officer, Prince Nicholas Romanov and Pipe Major Brotherton.*

thanked me profusely for being there to honour his Uncle who has been our Colonel for 22 years. He assured me he would be writing to the Queen to thank her. At that point I managed to tell him that I was actually only the Second in Command and looking rather sheepish he repeated his entire speech to the Commanding Officer. Eventually we formed up and marched onto the tarmac. The red carpet was there, plus press, in hoards, all roped off. We were baking within seconds, it being so extremely hot. We were shuffled round for a few minutes until the red carpets line had been sorted out, cameras aligned and so on and so on. Then we stood to attention. We stayed there at attention for 50 minutes. There was a degree of shuffling and dressing by the right, but in essence we stayed at attention for the full 50 minutes before the Tsara's aeroplane even turned up. Before this, 11 other planes had taxied past. When the plane turned up, I was terribly afraid that it would blow our hats away as it taxied right up to the end of the red carpet. The Russian soldiers rather sensibly had a thin nylon chin strap on, which ensured that their hats stayed on. It was however simply a piece of nylon thread which was invisible to their eye but made them look as if they had horrific scars where the nylon cut into their flesh. The coffins were then put on stand-by the two soldiers who carried them out

of the aeroplane. Further soldiers then picked up the coffins and slowly goose stepped them up the red carpet onto another stand from which the coffins were then picked up by undertakers and put into the back of a row of hearses. These hearses had blacked out windows and resembled American style Chevrolet vans. We stayed at the salute for the first two coffins, which we were assured by our consular guide who was whispering over our shoulders were the Tsar and Tsarina. After staying at the salute with our swords for the first two coffins we were all beginning to shake under the strain of holding the swords for so long, so the Colonel thankfully decided to salute as each coffin went past. That at least allowed us some rest between the arrival of each coffin. When the fifth coffin came by, it had the Romanov coat of arms on it, so it then became clear that the first coffins had not been the Tsar and Tsarina at all. (This was just as well as the first two coffins had been rather nasty). They were made of some rather cheap plywood, with the metal fixing being pressed tin, covered in brass paint, some of which was already flaking off. Rather bizarrely they all had customs seals on. The first one we saw not only had paint peeling off the handle plates, but it seemed to have a couple of dents in it. The second one, worst still, actually had a hole in it about an inch square where it had

been bumped somewhere along the line and one could see straight into the coffin. Because each coffin had to be slow marched up the carpet, put on the pedestal or stand, handed over to the undertakers, and then put into the hearse, all before the next one could be moved out of the aeroplane, the whole process took forever. It was all very moving but as tiring a parade as I have ever done. Eventually it was all over, and the Russian guard and ourselves were able to march off. Each person on the parade must have been glad that it was all over, because it had been over two hours since we had first marched onto the tarmac. When we set off, the marching was a bit wobbly as our legs and arms had seized up. I am pleased to say that our performance in that respect was rather better than the Russians, it being easier to slow march in British fashion than to goose step Russian style when legs are seized up from having been on parade for too long. Once off parade, we were bundled back onto coach and made our way into the city. This time it was easy, because the roads had all been closed off completely. The whole cortege travelled at about 30 mph to allow the spectators an opportunity to see it all. The spectators were generally curious but placid. A few genuflected and crossed themselves, or waived. One small crowd of about 30 waived banners decrying the event and one man even shook his fist. Quite clearly it was an important event and the crowds matched the importance of it. The cortege, in common with Russian traditions, passed the deceased last abode - namely The Winter Palace where all 3 Services were represented in an honour guard outside the Winter Palace which must have numbered 2,000 Army, Airforce and Navy. At the Fortress itself, the crowds were still thicker and quite clearly the whole city had come to a complete stand still. Once inside the fortress gates we de-bussed and formed up. In something of a hurry the fortress doors were opened and in we marched without having much time to collect ourselves. Pipey had struck up and we slow marched up the cobbled road to the Cathedral, followed by all the cameras some of which were on film camera trolleys right next to us. Pipey played a selection of slow ravel, culminating in the tune "Going Home" -

the tune which was heard on the news worldwide later that afternoon. The square was packed, and the atmosphere very solemn. The coffins were marched in and the doors to the Cathedral were then closed. After a few minutes during which the coffins were arranged on their plinths inside the church, the doors opened and the family and the various delegations filed in. Inside, a choir sang a short requiem. Each of us then filed past the coffins, paid our respects, and then left the church. We then walked back to the fortress entrance to wait for our consulate minibus to pick us up. More photographs were taken with Russian soldiers, and then we were finally off to our hotel for a welcome shower and rest. It was of interest that despite the intense security, one of the 'new' Russians, so despised by the rank and file of the Russian people managed to gain entrance to the Fortress after the ceremony had finished whilst we were waiting outside. Whoever this new Russian was, he was obviously very rich. He had a huge stretched limousine and when he arrived at the gates of the citadel four guards jumped out and all with suspicious bulges under their arms, and each with radio security and microphones and headphones on.

The Pipe Major and the Regimental Sergeant Major went off for a snack meal, and the Commanding Officer and I went off for a walk followed by dinner. By then we were all extremely hungry having had no food or drink since breakfast. We walked past the Anitchkov Palace, where the Commanding Officer of the Scots Greys had been presented to the Tsar a hundred and three years ago. Behind the facades the city is not in good repair but it is a beautiful city. With the exception of a few rather ghastly 1950s and 60s buildings, the city is by and large untouched. Very neglected, the city hasn't been modernised, and as a result all the old buildings are very battered remain. On our way to dinner, we met the British Consul and The Duchess of Abercorn, who invited us on a canal boat trip later that night. I cried off to write up the days events and the Colonel went on his own.

**Friday 17th July 1988.**

Up latish, and we all then met up downstairs for breakfast. We had decided to give up our places at the burial itself to the British Consulate Staff, tickets being at such a premium since their added interest of Yeltsin turning up. We therefore had a free day and we drove out to Pushkin to see the Alexander Palace. We had been told that there was on display the Tsar's Scots Grey and full dress, which we were very anxious to see. In fact we didn't find his full dress on display but we did find his Scots Greys Mess Kit. There were in fact two Scots Greys Mess Kits, and the guide assured us that the second mess kit belonged to Earl Spencer - also a member of the Scots Greys in his youth. Quite whether this was true or whether it was a cynical attempt to bring in the Princess Diana factor into the display I'm not quite sure. We also saw in a photograph of one of the rooms taken in 1906 a picture which might well have been that given by the Greys to the Tsar in 1894. Of the painting itself, there was no sign, so its fate is uncertain. We then went straight on to St Catherine's Palace. There is one part of the Palace which has been patronised by Queen Elizabeth. That room has been restored to all its former glory. The room has white walls and ceiling, with beautiful glass and gilding. There too is a Greys full Colonels jacket. Both palaces were magnificent but rather neglected and restoration being carried out pretty unappealing except for the Queen Elizabeth II room which is absolutely magnificent. Back to the hotel and a snatched lunch before the Commanding Officer and I set off for the Winter Palace. On the way we met yesterday's irritating man from the Consul who was celebrating his birthday, and obviously had been for some time. Managing to shake him off, we then carried on towards the Winter Palace, discovered a street art gallery where both the Commanding Officer and I bought paintings. Sadly in the process we got separated, and whilst he went back to the hotel, I waited for half an hour before pressing on. I tramped the length of Nevskiy Prospekt, and finally got to the Winter Palace which we had passed in the cortege yesterday, but which I hadn't recognised at the time. The Winter Palace is where the Russian

Imperial Guard opened fire on the civilians who had come to protest at conditions prevalent in Russia just before the Bolshevik Revolution. The pictures of that event which are so famous are taken from the back of the palace, and in the cortege we had passed the front of the palace which faces the water side so I hadn't recognised it. The water front side, i.e. the front, is impressive, but the back side which faces the square is far more so, mostly because of the association with those terrible photographs of civilians being shot all those years ago. It was strange to be in a place where one had seen film footage of the storming of those very same gates being overrun by Bolsheviks on 16th October 1916. Back then to the hotel for a quick shower and a snooze. At 10 o'clock that night, the Commanding Officer, myself, the RSM and Pipey plus Alison from the consulate and the PA to the consul, a lady called Sian met downstairs. We were driven by the Consulate ladies to the Moika Canal where the Commanding Officer had hired a canal boat for a trip (the same trip he had made the previous night with the Consul and the Duchess of Abercorn). With our glass of Pol Roger in our hands we set off around the canals ending up at a restaurant called the Adamant Restaurant, where Prince Michael of Kent was having dinner. By prior arrangement we halted alongside the restaurant, and Pipey struck up. The Prince and his party came out of the restaurant and lined the railings to listen to Pipey play. It was all the greatest of fun. On then with our trip taking us in a huge circuit around the city before ending up an hour later back where we started. Once out of the boat we then leapt back into the consular cars and sped off to the Grand Hotel, where we gave Prince Nicholas a copy of the book about the Regiment in the finest tradition. We then met some of his close family, and to my delight I discovered that his sister-in-law is Danish, so she and I had a conversation in Danish, as ever much to the amusement of the Commanding Officer. Pipey then struck up and woke everyone in the hotel, it now being past midnight. We then went back into the cars and sped off back to the Adamant Restaurant. There we were ushered into the room where Prince Michael and his party were just finishing. We

joined their party and spent a good hour chatting to them all. I was very impressed by the bearing of some of the Romanov's for whom the day had been such a moving one. I was also very impressed by Prince Michael's command of Russian. Finally Pipey pulled a halt to the proceedings by another impromptu display at about 1.45 in the morning. Back then to the hotel for a farewell drink with the consulate staff and then finally to bed at 3 o'clock.

**Saturday 18th July 1998.**

Up at 0730 hrs for a quick shower, change, pack and breakfast. At 0830 hrs the consular minibus turned up, and off we set for the airport. Half way there it started raining, and much to our amusement we saw cars stop so that the drivers could reach into the back seat of their cars, take out the windscreen wipers and fix them onto their windcreens. Apparently they are always

kept inside the car, except when it is raining, due to the danger of them being stolen. At the airport, needless to say, the customs people had a fit about our swords, and about Pipey's dirk in particular. The ridiculous thing was it was exactly the same people who had made such a fuss over the swords previously. Finally, we were allowed through and into the tender care of the immigration officials. No problems there this time, and after only a short wait in the departure lounge we were ushered onto the plane. As I speak we have been taxiing for about 15 minutes, and have just passed the very spot where we met the coffins two days ago. We are now building up speed and have just taken off, it seems an appropriate point at which to end the account of a remarkable 76 hours, during which the Regiment has, once again, been reunited with its Russian past.



## ROUND BRITAIN AND IRELAND RACE 1998

The Round Britain and Ireland Race is an event held every four years to race around the British Isles and all out-lying rocks. This year, the Army has entered the only military entry into this two man crewed race which has attracted well known yachtsmen such as Mark Turner, Ellen MacArthur, Nigel Musto and Andrew Hindley. Captain Hugh Martin aboard yacht Longbow reports from the fleet.

The Round Britain and Ireland Race attracted 43 entries this year, 41 boats passed the scrutinising test prior to the start. Sunday 7-1 June was a blissful day, our weeks preparation made the morning quite relaxing and as all the racing boats left the marina in Plymouth, hundreds more joined to watch the start of this race. A westerly breeze was perfect for the start line, boats jostling for pole position as Sir Robin Knox Johnson fired the starting gun for this 2000 mile race.

Longbow, the Army Sigma 38, was trapped between a large 60 foot Swan with a breathless crew member hand winching its huge sails and four to five other boats unable to move around. The Swan's large boom swept across Longbow's decks inches away from the mast, as the Swan hardened up to allow the Army team to cross the line. Longbow was satisfied to be at the front of the fleet out of Plymouth Breakwater heading for the Edystone Lighthouse, thence onto the Scilly Isles.

**Leg One to Cork, Ireland.**

The first leg was a Force 6 to 7, gusting gale 8 to Cork in Ireland. The tacking to and fro to the Scilly Isles was relieved with a greater angle away from the wind despite an increase in sea swell. Longbow was delighted to see Cork on the horizon some thirty hours later and be welcomed

with a pint of Guinness for breakfast as the first and very wet leg brought all crews together for the first 48 hour stop-over.

### *Leg Two to Castle Bay, Western Isles.*

Each boat started exactly 48 hours after they had crossed the previous finish line. Naturally the larger boats in Class 1 started earlier, Longbow had a more civilised start at 6 am. The southern Irish coast looked radiant as the sun rose, our sails set and the Army team were off again. Longbow over-took 3 boats that morning and felt comfortable rounding Great Skelleig Rock on the SW tip of Southern Ireland hoisting a spinnaker as she headed north.

The sea quickly changed to a similar sea to that on the first leg. 20-25 knots of wind were blowing, and as the thought of dropping this vast spinnaker seemed practicable the wind caught its leading edge and within seconds the spinnaker

had wound itself around the fore-stay, the front wire attached to the mast. Everything that was consequently touched glued itself to the flapping spinnaker which left one halyard remaining to hoist Maj Fenton to the top of the mast, the mainsail halyard. While the spinnaker was being unravelled, the rest of fleet sailed further away over these desperate three hours.

The wind calmed down, a low pressure slowed the boat to a frustrating 2-3 knots of boat speed. Soon the wind backed NE for the fleet to beat to Castle Bay on Barra Island in the Western Isles. Cpl McKelvie and Tpr Pratt, of the Royal Scots Dragoon Guards, greeted Longbow and provided the necessary shore support for this next 48 hour stop-over. Repairs were completed and allowed us to join the Islanders to watch the Scotland Norway football match and savour this beautiful remote island in the Hebrides.



### *Leg Three to Lerwick.*

A beautiful morning start saw Longbow glisten through the fresh sea south and around Barra to head NW to Saint Kilda, thus ensuring that the boat sailed around and outside every rock and island of Great Britain. For the first time, sunshine was experienced and it was a break from being wet. The ship's nautical almanac informed us that Saint Kilda had an Army outpost manning the radio, however, our 4 am transmission had no reply. Rounding the desolate rock feature, Longbow altered course for the Shetland Isles and sailed north of the Flannan Isles and Sula Sgeir Rock, yet again with a head on wind!

This cool breeze brought interesting wildlife around the boat. The sight of puffins and seals brought excitement on deck, the fulmar seagull's 100 foot dive for a fish was breath taking. The Shetland Isles had cliffs covered with birds, rocks with basking seals, and dolphins playing around the boat. As it was light 24 hours of the day, we both lost perspective of time; crossing the finishing line at 3am, we were greeted by the Commodore of the Lerwick Boat Club in a rib who delighted in informing us that the BBQ was over but the bar was still open!

Our Shore Support Team welcomed a battered crew and the minor breakages were soon repaired. Lerwick proved perfect for recruiting young hopefuls to join the Army, so armed with SCOTS DG and Army pamphlets, posters and leaflets, our planned mini Kape tour was welcomed by the local school and the those on the ferry between the mainland and the Shetlands.

### *Leg Four to Lowestoft.*

A southerly breeze enabled Longbow to glide back over the start line and south, only for the wind to drop and the oars brought on deck. The next four hours were hard work knowing that 472 miles lay ahead. The wind picked up, and now used a head on winds, we were not surprised to sail into a South Easterly veering southerly wind. The North Sea was not as bland and was considerably bluer than I had expected. The last sighted puffin was just south of the 59th parallel, in line with Edinburgh.

This painful leg brought the oars out yet again while sitting in an unforecast low pressure. Later, the wind built up and so did our nerve when Nick casually mentioned that we should tack as I raised my head out of the cabin to view an almighty oil rig above us. It was quite shocking to see so many oil rigs and even more surprised to read a submarine training area charted in the middle of it all! I just wonder how many scrapes have occurred over the years. On arrival in Lowestoft, we were satisfied to have made 8 hours on most boats.

### *Leg Five - the final leg to Plymouth.*

305 miles to go and a SW wind was forecasted, again in our nose. Our civilised start at 1126 hours ensured we were refreshed and eager to maintain and enhance our lead. Our beat to Dover was fruitful as we overtook a rival competitor and made the waypoint before the tide turned against us. Crossing the shipping lanes in poor visibility tested our judgement of distances with a few near misses. One of the fast Open 50s had sailed into a tanker at 12 knots the previous day!

The wind died. After a short row with the oars off Dungeness, the wind veered in our favour and we were able to hoist a spinnaker for the first time in 1600 miles. This was magic, we could steer Longbow in the direction we wanted to go! A swift 8-9 knots allowed us to catch the tidal gates off the Isle of Wight, Portland Bill and Start Point. As dawn arose, our normal red spinnaker had to be changed for the new Army Logo spinnaker, a smooth peel was performed as a Royal Navy vessel passed our bow displaying the Army Crossed Swords. Rounding Prawle Point into Plymouth Sound was bliss with an increase in wind and boat speed; the last 30 miles were a thrill. The lights of Plymouth directed us to the finish, Longbow crossing the line at 0310 to a resounding cheer from Nick's wife on the pier. Longbow was home securing a third place in class on corrected time on the 2 handed Round Britain and Ireland Race 1998.



## WATERLOO WEEKEND 1998

With most of us in station and the first batch of CR2 having recently arrived, Waterloo 98 presented a significant opportunity for a major Regimental gathering. While the serving Regiment worked on the programme, the Association branches, led by HHQ, rallied the troops. The Weekend took place over the period 12-14 June and was attended by 106 members of the Association including their wives and 38 Cadets.

By Friday, most visitors had arrived and were treated to the first of three screenings of the now famous "Padre's Slide Show" - a 'son et lumiere' extravaganza in conjunction with the Regimental Pipes and Drums and the Band of The Dragoon Guards. That afternoon, after an introductory talk from the Commanding Officer, members of the Association braved the weather to view a display centred on CR2 and related equipments. The evening's entertainment commenced with a decidedly wintry Beating To Quarters where the salute was taken by the previous Colonel of the Regiment, Lt Gen Sir Norman Arthur.

The Drumhead service and parade took place on Saturday with the Association and Cadets joining the serving Regiment on parade. The Colonel of the Regiment conducted his last inspection as Colonel and presented medals and awards.

An entertaining sports afternoon was followed in the evening by the All Ranks Dance. The Chefs provided a veritable banquet and after another Padre slide show, the Pipes and Drums stole the show with their cabaret.

Those who made it to the Church service on Sunday were treated to a performance by the Regimental Choir, formed in the previous week. The cooks came to the fore again with an excellent BBQ lunch with entertainment being provided by the Tug O War final. Thereafter, the Chairman of the Association bade farewell to the



Colonel of the Regiment who made an exit on Ramillies escorted by two mounted Officers. The final event on the programme was a trip down memory lane to the old Soltau training area to visit a few of the famous sites.

The Association dispersed on Sunday and Monday with Waterloo Certificates and we hope, some favourable memories of the weekend. From the serving Regiment's viewpoint it was certainly a most enjoyable weekend and we very much appreciated the efforts made by the Association to make the long trip out to Fallingbostal.



## IMPERIAL ECHOES

by Bill Barlow

Russians love bag-pipes - and Robbie Burns: their patron saint, after all, is St Andrew whose cross appears on old imperial regimental insignia. So it must have been a thrill for those who turned out for the funeral of the Czar last year to see, taking part, a piper of a British regiment in full dress. Few, however, will have known why he was there.

The same must surely apply to British viewers who will have learnt from the TV commentary that Czar Nicholas II was Colonel in Chief of a British regiment. Even so, it may have rung a bell here and there. Firstly, of course, with those having connections with the regiment but also, perhaps, those with only a superficial acquaintance with military tradition, for it is difficult not to remember a regiment whose mounted drummer sports a white bearskin cap.

The Greys were not alone of course in having a foreign royal as their Colonel in Chief. The Kaiser was Colonel of the 1st Royal Dragoons (as well as being an admiral in the Royal Navy). It could work the other way round too. King George V was Colonel of the Prussian 1st Dragoon Guards. Our own 1st Dragoon Guards had their Colonel the Emperor Franz Joseph who took his responsibilities seriously. During the Great War he saw to it that he was informed of any officer of his regiment who was captured so he could be invited to dinner.

This was a very civilising touch and we have Queen Victoria to thank for it. She deployed her family, via the marriage bed, into all the Protestant European royal families and beyond, since one of her granddaughters became Queen of Catholic Spain. Russia, of course, being Orthodox? was a different matter yet she managed it. Czar Nicholas's mother, the Empress Marie, was sister to the Prince of Wales's wife Alexandra who would become our own Queen. Meanwhile Nicholas's own wife, also called Alexandra but known as Alix, was Victoria's granddaughter and her favourite too.

As it happens Victoria was present in Coburg, Alix's home, when Nicholas popped the question. She was probably the first to know and showed her approval by ordering her British cavalry escort to parade with their band at reveille beneath Nicholas's bedroom window. His immediate reaction is not known, but as he was himself a cavalryman he may well have enjoyed it.

Certainly he loved military ceremonial and Victoria knew it. She made sure that when he stayed with her at Windsor, in 1894, he had the opportunity to see what the British Army could do. His diary shows he was impressed:

### 30 June, Windsor Castle

"Changed into full Hussar uniform and followed the Queen's carriage on horse back to the parade ground. There were 10,000 men gathered in all. After the royal salute the parade ground, first the horse artillery, the cavalry, the foot artillery and then the infantry. I was full of admiration for the horses, the harnesses and the fittings of the cavalry companies!"

He had no idea of course that in less than six months he would be changing his Hussar uniform for that of the Royal Scots Greys. It took him completely by surprise, and it delighted him. In a letter to Queen Victoria from the Anichkov Palace 16 November 1894 he wrote:

"Words fail me to express my surprise and the pleasure I felt upon receiving the news that you had the kindness of appointing me Colonel in Chief of the beautiful Royal Scots Greys, just the regiment I saw and admired so last summer at Aldershot. I shall be so happy and proud to appear one day before you in their uniform. "

That uniform survived the Revolution and can be seen today on display at the Hermitage in St Petersburg.

Not so long ago I helped to tidy up the home of an old Russian who I knew had been a soldier.

All the while I was dusting he said nothing so, to make conversation, I asked him if he had ever seen the Czar. Without a word he went into the next room and returned carrying a package which he handed to me, still saying nothing. As I unwrapped it a richly embroidered insignia began to appear, that of a white cross with St George slaying the dragon at its centre. It adorned the cover of some sort of book which I opened. Immediately inside was a frontispiece showing Czar, in uniform, and personally signed by him. The diminutive figure beside me, motioning with his hands, urged me to turn the page. I did so and was confronted by an array of small portrait photographs of uniformed men, each with a little paragraph beside it. Utterly fascinated I turned the pages until my eye caught a name I recognised. I looked more closely and saw a young officer, wearing a dashing tilted cap any guardsman would envy, his chin resting on his hands which were themselves resting on the hilt of his sabre. Alongside was a citation

which said that Lieutenant Stroeff, a cavalry officer, had charged an enemy position alone cleared it using only his sabre. I glanced quizzically at Lieutenant Stroeff who nodded and smiled. The implication was clear. I was looking at a recipient of the Russian equivalent of the Victoria Cross whose Order of St George had been pinned on his chest by none other than His Imperial Majesty Czar Nicholas II, Autocrat of All the Russias and Colonel in Chief of the Royal Scots Greys.

#### **William Barlow**

*(William (Bill) is a layman in the Russian Orthodox Church. He is a former Irish Guardsman who was an instructor at Sandhurst. He left the Army to train for the Anglican priesthood and studied in Greece. He is a broadcaster and writer. He is a regular speaker at Eton where he has also taught Eastern Orthodox history and theology. He has worked at the Royal Hospital Chelsea since 1986 and now with the Colonel of the Regiment.)*



## “FIGHT FOR THE STANDARD”

*By Major General Jonathan Hall, CB OBE*

*Colonel The Royal Scots Dragoon Guards and Lieutenant Governor, Royal Hospital Chelsea*

A special event took place in the Great Hall of Edinburgh Castle on Wednesday 24th June 1998, when His Royal Highness The Duke of Kent, Deputy Colonel in Chief of The Royal Scots Dragoon Guards, unveiled the re-hanging of the famous painting “Fight for the Standard” by Richard Ansdell. The picture is owned by the Royal Hospital and is on permanent loan to Historic Scotland, the custodians of Edinburgh Castle. It depicts the brave and gallant action of Ensign Ewart (then Sergeant) of The Royal Scots Greys at The Battle of Waterloo in 1815 when he captured the Imperial Eagle standard of the French 45th Regiment. Ever since that day The Royal Scots Greys (now The Royal Scots Dragoon Guards) have worn proudly the French Eagle of that standard as their cap badge.

tenacity and determination, particularly by that of one man, Peter Ansdell, the great grandson of the artist of this magnificent work. The unveiling marked the culmination of nearly thirty years of research and chivying of various organisations, some in high places.

Let me begin at the beginning. Richard Ansdell, Royal Academician, was an artist of some distinction in the mid nineteenth century. He was described in 1876 as a versatile, hardworking and clever man who had been painting for many years works which the public and the connoisseurs had all hugely admired.

The picture “Fight for the Standard” was presented by the Ansdell family to the Royal Hospital Chelsea, in 1910. It was removed from Chelsea about forty years ago without permission. The Governor at the time, General Sir Charles (“Splosh”) Jones, vowed to track it down

The picture has, at last, found a permanent resting place. Its journey from the Royal Hospital Chelsea to Edinburgh is a remarkable story of

and did so with military precision, discovering that it had been removed to Edinburgh Castle. After protracted negotiations, a compromise was reached and it was agreed that the painting should remain on extended loan to Edinburgh Castle. The picture is now the responsibility of Historic Scotland. It was a wise decision as it made sense for this picture to be housed in Edinburgh Castle, the Home Headquarters of The Royal Scots Dragoon Guards and close to the burial place of Ensign Ewart. It was originally hung in The King’s dining-room in the Castle until it was removed in the early 1970s as a result of an IRA bomb. Since then it was taken to a store where it languished until recently.

The painting has now been superbly restored by Historic Scotland’s Conservation Centre by painstaking hard work over a long period. I recommend that when you are next in Edinburgh, you visit the Great Hall and see this treasure for yourself. It was my happy position to witness its unveiling and how appropriate that I was there in my capacity as Lieutenant Governor, representing the Royal Hospital, Chelsea, as well as an ex Governor of Edinburgh Castle and as Colonel of The Royal Scots Dragoon Guards. But all this would not have happened without the determination of Peter Ansdell and his tremendous detective work.

Richard Ansdell was arguably one of the finest animal painters of his period. Over thirty years

he exhibited one and sometimes two or three works at the Royal Academy annually and his work-rate was prodigious. His great grandson, Peter, concluded his speech at the unveiling ceremony by quoting as follows:

“In today’s world of high tech weaponry, it is almost impossible to imagine the horror and heroism of hand to hand combat”. This was the description in The Times of the 4th April 1910:

“Upon that ever memorable day in the field at Waterloo, Ewart had a severe contest for the Eagle. The bearer of it aimed at his groin but he parried the thrust and cut him down. He was next assailed by a Polish Lancer, who hurled his lance at him; but he dexterously threw off the weapon and before the Lancer could recover himself cut him through the chin. He was then attacked by a Foot soldier, who, after firing, charged him with a bayonet; but he soon shared the fate of his companions. He was then called to by General Ponsonby, “*You brave fellow, take that to the rear; you have done enough until you get rid of it.*” Ensign Ewart afterwards rode into Brussels with his trophy amid the acclamation of thousands.”

Present and future generations may reflect upon the incredible courage displayed and understand why it inspired this masterpiece from the brush of Richard Ansdell.



## LIFE AT ATR BASSINGBOURN

Being in the Cavalry, walking into the old Queen’s Div Training Regiment certainly opened a few eyes.

Thankfully with having Royal Engineers and Royal Signals Phase 1 Training running alongside there is a modicum of normality.

The School Leavers Scheme (SLS, South) is a revamped Junior Leaders. This is being opened at Glencorse, Harrogate and Bassingbourn, (Bassingbourn being overflow for Harrogate).



*A First Sampling of Scots DG Recruits.*

The three corps in training at ATR Bassingbourn are the RAC, RA and infantry, with a total of 110 and recruits (and a further 200 starting in September) divided between 3TP/PL. This should bolster the numbers going to Phase 2. The recruits leaving SLS are trained to ATD standard which should make life in the Regiment easier (especially for the NBC, First Aid and SAA instructors).

The recruits are doing education in the form of NVQ's in Key Skills and an improved ADV Trg

package which leads to a Duke of Edinburgh Award of an expedition to Egypt, scuba diving for a week (this is going to be a real struggle).

The recruits also receive an introduction to the Pistol and LSW of more rigorous PT sessions. With three recruits coming to the Regiment (one to P's & D's and two to the Sqn's). hopefully these will be the first of many, starting a hopefully enjoyable and long military career in the Regiment.



## ADVENTURES AROUND THE WORLD IN UNDER 80 DAYS

*by Captain Sandy McLennan Fordyce*

Jules Verne's mythical record continues to hold a fascination for global travellers. In April of this year Cable & Wireless Adventurer, a specially built and designed boat, set out from Gibraltar to set the record for circumnavigating the globe by powered vessel. The aim was to smash the previous record, held since 1963, by circumnavigating the globe via a mainly equatorial route in under 80 days. My role was to fly ahead of the boat's passage, smooth the way for her arrival and run the events in each of the refuelling ports.

Time spent in the 'Z shed' at Sandhurst was time well spent, with excellent opportunities when the lights faded for the well-earned power-nap, provided you weren't caught by a wandering Colour Sergeant! So, after six years of looking forward to playing with Challenger tanks, I left the Army - sadly still playing with Chieftain but armed for a new role in civvy street with four phrases remembered from the 'Z shed'. I quickly realised that the principles of defence probably wouldn't play a huge role in my career search. However, three great cliches would serve me well: 'The plan never survives first contact': 'Time spent in recce is time well spent': and 'KISS'-keep it simple stupid' ! So, armed with these, a resettlement course of dubious use and

lots of offers of 'the City my boy!' I fell into the sponsorship business.

Most of 1997 was spent on Camel Trophy, a Land Rover-borne expedition-cum-sports event based last year in Mongolia. The experience of Camel Trophy led me to my next challenge, the Cable & Wireless Adventure, an attempt to set the world record for circumnavigating the globe by powered vessel. Experience on tanks was not a prerequisite for the job; however, it became apparent that my grasp of Hornblower novels and two weeks spent sailing around Greece might not be enough of a knowledge base!

I joined the project with the specially designed and built boat still in buckets of glass-plastic at Vosper Thornycroft in Southampton. The idea was to supplement a core professional crew of four with ten 'novice adventurers' all of whom had been selected from an initial application of some 300. Psychometric tests and a team-building session at Aldershot had been undertaken and a squad of 15 remained from which the crew was to be selected. My role was to represent the main sponsor of the project, Cable & Wireless, ensuring that its corporate brand awareness was maintained from the outset and running on its behalf events related to the vessel and crew.

I was immediately on unfamiliar territory here with the core of the management team experienced 'petrol heads' of the nautical variety, so I set about utilising my experience in selecting a crew. The main prerequisite to crew selection was the need to raise some £18,500 in sponsorship. This had produced a mixture, from those who had the money anyway and wanted 'the experience' to a 22 year old student whose nautical tales were of the cross Channel ferry!

Media interest was slow: Branson was attempting yet another balloon feat which seemed to fascinate the media and we didn't even have a boat to show anyone. However, we set ourselves a deadline and worked towards a launch date of April 1998. Of course, the plan, as is always the case, didn't survive first contact and delays to the boat build created a two week slip.

It was with much relief that, two weeks into April, we found ourselves in Gibraltar setting up for the start of the record attempt. Adventurer had been launched, sea trials had quickly followed and en route from Southampton to London the crew had discovered that a Force 7 was not conducive to quality travel at sea! Gibraltar was an excellent setting, the nautical theme was obvious with the Trafalgar Cemetery only yards from the vessel's berth and the crowds who flocked to see the start were impressive in number.

Thankfully, at 1600 hours the ceremonial 251b gun fired (one round only - which upset the camera crews who wanted a 'second take') and Adventurer set off on her 26,000-mile voyage. Like many of my favourite commanders I had fled the scene some two hours prior to the start with the words 'Any questions? Right, I'm off then', and caught a flight to Monaco, the first of my ports of call.

Monaco had nothing like the precision of Gibraltar. My clients, Cable & Wireless, had no presence there and so there was little in the way of corporate hospitality or issued to manage. However, the needs of the project required a detailed account of the vessel's progress and the

exclusive Yacht Club de Monaco required a crew ready to meet Prince Albert at a reception. I soon realised that attempting to 'order' a boat's arrival time had more to do with the vagaries of the weather and the constraints of fuel consumption than my desire to see any sense of order put into the project. The passage from Gibraltar had been smooth and the crew prematurely basked in the pleasure of completing their first leg. Mike Nicholson, ITV's stalwart reporter and veteran of many a conflict, was there to cover proceedings, although I couldn't persuade him that the BT Global Challenge cap he was wearing was less than appropriate on the Cable & Wireless project! As dawn rose above the Mediterranean, Adventurer slipped her lines and cruised out of Monaco en route for the Suez Canal and my next meeting with the boat in the Maldives. A new crew of media was on board to cover 'life at sea for these intrepid record-breakers'. however, 24 hours into the crossing the weather turned into the vessel's worst nightmare; a Force 7/8 blew up straight into their faces.

While I flew Emirates to the Maldives, the crew was forced to slow and battle against very heavy seas. Of the 16 on board, only four remained standing and on watch for 48 hours as sea-sickness took its toll. I monitored the vessel's progress and it looked already, at this early stage, that we may already have to slip a couple of days in order to make repairs and get through the Suez Canal. The knock-on effect for the project would have been serious: the waiting list for transit through the Panama Canal was set and missing that window could mean a further delay of some days, and we had no idea what the weather would hold for us elsewhere.

'Time spent in recce is seldom wasted.' How many times had I heard that? Arrival in the Maldives yet again proved the relevancy of that statement. I had not had the opportunity to recce any of my ports of call in person, although the logistics team had. Fuel and rations for the vessel were sourced in advance but my role had only been covered in light outline and, for the Maldives, the vessel's arrival was the major event of the year.

We were based on the atoll of Male, the only island of the 70 inhabited on which alcohol was banned - a small but significant blow to morale! Transit through Suez had not proved too much of a problem: the maintenance crews carried out their work while the vessel transited so any delay proved minimal. However, this did not alleviate the stress that all the corporate offices around the world felt when they realised that their plans for receptions might easily fall apart at the last minute if further delays occurred,

By the time Adventurer and her crew arrived at Male they had been at sea for two weeks, temperatures on board had soared as the air-con failed, and sleep had proved difficult due to the constant drone of diesel engines. I was faced with 16 people who couldn't wait to get off the boat and touch land again. Thankfully the Maldives turned out in force with some 5,000 locals welcoming her into port and crew spirits lifted.

Each of the port stops required a wealth of material to feed the media interest that had developed: helicopters needed to be sourced and paid for, speedboats to follow Adventurer needed to be briefed and the crew needed to be dressed appropriately for each location. The crew, too, by the time they had crossed the halfway point and crossed the Pacific, were tired and slightly lacklustre. The end and a world record was in sight but it was just too far away to be tangible and this too presented me with dilemmas. The age range on board was 22-60, and some of the 'old sweats' just wanted to get ashore, 'have a few wets', get back on board and make for the sea. This need had to be balanced with those crew members who, while wanting to break the world record, also wanted to experience each country. the average 12 hour turn-around time in each port needed to be well organised to satisfy everybody's needs time for sleep was at sea, not on land.

Good luck stayed with the Adventurer 7 however, and the only severe weather experienced had been in the Mediterranean. Hurricane Agatha only brushed past the boat, but even that was close enough to make all of us very nervous for 24 hours. The end was in sight and the only dramas to date had been a mechanical fault on leav-

ing Hong Kong fixed by engineer Alan Dodd, ex-Royal Navy and unsung hero of the project, and a crew member who was hospitalised after contracting a virus.

Corporate branding throughout the world had been an entertaining feature of the project, from crew clothing through to the design of the vessels livery: there was always somebody's idea or need to be satisfied in a variety of countries. There were too many occasions when I prayed that an SQMS would arrive with the word, 'One size fits all and you'll get what you're given!' However, these thoughts had drifted away some ports ago: we were now into the home straits and the crew and I had successfully negotiated the demands of four US ports of call (five, if you include Panama) and far too many men with large badges and even larger guns! From New York it was to be an easy hop across the Atlantic back to Gibraltar, everyone home in time for tea and medals... or so we hoped.

Luck had been with us and the final leg seemed too easy. We were well on course for breaking the record. I waved away Adventurer from the Big Apple and contemplated my flight back to Gibraltar to finish what I had started some three months previously. As I sat down with the maintenance crew to coffee and bagels, two of the sailing crew wandered over to our table - surely the couldn't have been left behind? In breathless tones we were informed of another mechanical failure which had resulted in the boat returning to the dockside. With the end, and a world record, in sight the atmosphere was tangible this was all too much like a change of command appointment on the final exercise at Sandhurst. The crew members were calm and the necessary repairs were effected. Within hours Adventurer was back on course but now the weather reared its ugly head as a low pressure zone crept up behind the boat as she crossed the Atlantic, and a decision was made to outrun it. By now we had some days in hand so the question was by how much do we want to break the old record. The answer was by as much as possible and so keep the record for longer. consequently, our fuel figures were thrown out of the porthole and an unscheduled racing fuel stop was planned in the

Azores. Meanwhile I fed the information back to London and planned for an arrival much like the departure, except in reverse. This time I relaxed by briefing the Normandy Band of the Queens Division and ensured that we had two ceremonial 251b guns!

After 74 days, 20 hours and 58 minutes (and 15 seconds!) Adventurer crossed the finish line back in Gibraltar with cheering crowds and a number of damp eyes! Despite some serious doubt and morale problems, the team had completed a world circumnavigation in record time. I still refused to wear my 'deck shoes' unless I

really had to; I 'd had so many 'pongo' remarks over the last three months I was determined to play up to the nautical types. The sense of achievement the novice adventurers must have felt should have been immense, it was the end of their '15 minutes of fame' - well, certainly for those who read Motor Boats Monthly! I had yet more to bulk out my CV: 'Organised world record-breaking boat and crew in seven ports and six countries' might look quite good. In the meantime, as the Adventurer's crew flew home, I faced the task of balancing my accounts and looking for the next project . . . paying a mess bill had been hard enough!

## THE WATERLOO WEEKEND

*Ian Albert - A Personal Pilgrimage*

Every man meets his Waterloo Weekend at last. I met mine in June 1998 exactly forty three years after leaving the Regiment. Robin Sligh, another Carabinier sinner from Osnabruck days and I decided that we had been away for far too long. The force that pulled us to Fallingbostal was not just nostalgia for the happy days of our youth but an avuncular concern that all should be well, and a need to make sure that it was. Was the old Regiment in good shape? Were traditions properly preserved? Was the spirit still the same? Were fighting qualities and military discipline still the top priorities? We went to inquire as well as to enjoy. We needed to be reassured as well as to be entertained. We came away absolutely delighted in every respect with all that we saw and heard: and we had a truly wonderful time.

Our welcome back was most courteous and warm. All the young officers looked incredibly smart and well turned-out as indeed did everyone we saw around the barracks. We were shown to our quarters not as two inquisitive old codgers, but rather as elderly brothers who happened to have just dropped by. The Mess was sparkling clean, the silver (amazingly cleaned by the Subalterns) and the old pictures were fondly remembered and admired. Much Pol Roger was generously poured, and dinner in the Mess was so full of nostalgia that I nearly wept for joy: I had come back at last.

Proceedings opened with a flourish on Friday morning with a Regimental slide-show in the NAAFI bar. An imaginative piece of public relations, it showed the human face of the SCOTS DG in all its dirt, sweat, energy, comradeship, work, fun and glory. The pictures had been taken by the padre who points a camera rather than a gun, and is clearly feared by no one and loved by all. The band played as we watched the Regimental year unfold before us. The show received the standing ovation it deserved.

In the afternoon we were treated to a detailed exposition of what the taxpayer is really funding: an absolutely tiptop armoured fighting regiment, with the most modern equipment, and the trained skills to use it. We toured a series of display stands and learned how it is all done on the modern battlefield. A well researched panegyric on the Challenger 2 was given by the commanding officer who also recited the epic tale of its manufacture, testing and performance: a story almost as strange as the Odyssey.

DEFWES/ISAAW/MILANWES was the next item on the programme. I rejoiced at the eternal brilliance with which the military still continues to obfuscate and befuddle the uninitiated. This totally obscure catalogue of initials materialised as a visit to a high tech computerised specially built

simulation shooting gallery. Here we learned the amazing speed and fire power of the Challenger 2 gun, and the amazing amount of hard work and training that goes into the making of the modern tank crew. Robin, who was gunnery officer of the Regiment sometime just before Mafeking was relieved, came away as thunderstruck and full of admiration, as did former cornet of horse Albert.

That evening was Ladies Night in the Mess. It was a quite magnificent occasion, enormous fun and exceedingly glamorous. The Mess table that seemed to stretch to eternity was superbly laid out with the Regimental silver. The food and wine and the company were incomparable, and everyone promised to live up to the injunctions of Colonel Charles that we must all be professional in an amateur sort of way.

Next day we attended the Drumhead Service on the Regimental square. The Regiment paraded with great elan, smartness and panache, and we were entertained by the Dragoon Guard Band. I was pleased to note that the Pipes and Drums contributed by the SCOTS DG continued to be very properly dressed in their own Regimental uniforms, rather than deigning to look like other bandsmen. There was a march past by the Old Comrades led by Tony Bateman in his inimitable relaxed style of professional amateurism. or rather was it amateur professionalism? I was then accosted by a familiar face of forty years ago who enquired if I was the Mr. Albert of B Squadron, of his days as a trooper. This turned out to be Joe Henderson who used to drive my tank and help me with my map reading all those years ago. As a happy consequence Joe and his wife came to have lunch with my family in Sussex in the autumn. He bought a bundle of old photographs and a heap of old memories. I learned that he had continued soldiering to become B Squadron Sergeant Major, and was delighted that his son had also joined the Regiment, and is currently HQ Squadron Sergeant Major known as The Prof! Meeting Joe after all these years was a truly wonderful bonus for me.

That evening was the All Ranks dance in the marquee on the square. We all enjoyed a magnificent dinner and a fantastic fun evening, with the Pipes and Drums dancing calypsos and leading the bac-

chanalia in a display of the most original and stirring music I think I have ever heard. If ever put onto a CD it would most assuredly go to the top of the charts. A truly wonderful evening. On Sunday we attended the Garrison Church to thank God for all His blessings on us and on our friends. It was again a moving occasion because the spirituality of the service so beautifully underlined the family qualities of the Regiment, and the fact that service to others, which is at the very foundation of the work of the British armed forces, is so very pleasing to God. This was additionally brought home to me talking to two old and most distinguished soldiers who had fought throughout the last war. Adrian Sprot, who fought right across North Africa, up Italy then via Normandy to the Baltic, and Ian Morgan, who fought from Imphal all the way down to Rangoon. Both these warriors epitomised service in a way which it is quite impossible to describe, but which was of the greatest inspiration. We then joined the Regimental barbecue and sat bewildered and envious at the energy of everyone else pulling ropes and throwing each other into plastic pools of cold water. However we used the occasion to catch up on a lot more gossip and make some new friends. A farewell presentation was made to Colonel Charles and Mary. Ramillies was spurred into a gallop as he took Colonel Charles to a well-earned retirement from the official responsibilities for the Regiment to which he has given so very, very much. Robin and I then skipped the arranged visit to the old training area of Soltau, preferring not to reawaken and disturb old memories of that awful place. instead we came back to England full of happiness in the sure knowledge that the Royal Scots Dragoon Guards is undoubtedly the finest Regiment in the British Army, – which after all is what we both went out to Fallingbostal to confirm. Thank you all for your magnificent and generous hospitality, for all you did to entertain and inform us, and to make us feel so very much at home. To Tony Bateman and the Regimental Association, to Roger Binks and all at Home Headquarters, and to all who serve in the Royal Scots Dragoon Guards, Thankyou, Thankyou.

## THE SCOTS GREYS IN PHOENIX PARK, DUBLIN c1837 AND THE ORIGIN OF THEIR 'VANDYKED' CAP BAND

The 2nd or Royal North British Dragoons (Scots Greys) had left Liverpool for Ireland on 8 May 1836, and remained there until returning to England in 1841. During the first year their Headquarters was at Dundalk, but in the summer of 1837 the Regiment moved down to Dublin. and then on to Newbridge in the autumn of 1838. In the right foreground in full dress uniform, wearing a Waterloo Medal and leaning nonchalantly against his saddle, is the unmistakable figure of Lieutenant-Colonel Lord Arthur Hill, ' the Commanding Officer, who, in August 1836 became the 2nd Baron Sandys on the death of his mother, the Marchioness of Downshire, his elder brother inheriting her principal title. Born in 1792, Hill was commissioned into the 10th Light Dragoons in 1809, served with the 21st Light Dragoons during the latter part of the Peninsular War, was an ADC to the Duke of Wellington at Waterloo and transferred into the Scots Greys the following year. In 1819 he became a brevet lieutenant colonel and in 1832 gained command of the regiment. In December 1837 he was succeeded by Charles Wyndham, who had served in the Scots Greys since 1813, had been wounded whilst with his regiment at Waterloo, and became, on retirement, Keeper of the Crown Jewels, dying at the Tower of London in 1872. Sandys went on to become a lieutenant-general, and Colonel of both the 7th Dragoon Guards and the Scots Greys. He died a bachelor at his family seat in Worcestershire in 1860. The painting shows a summer scene so it must be that of 1836 or 1837, but most probably the latter-after the move to Dublin and before Sandys handed over command.

Lord Arthur Hill is wearing precisely the same uniform as in his portrait by A.J.Dubois Drahonet dated 1832, one of a series which hangs in Windsor Castle. Indeed, his very stance is extraordinarily similar in the two paintings-but more on that later. His waist and pouch belts have gold 'Ess' pattern lace; the uniquely distinctive 'Thistle' patterned pouch belt, worn by

the officers of the Royal Scots Dragoon Guards to this day, was not introduced until 1846. He wears the 1831-7 pattern dress sabretache while his bearskin, like the ones worn by the two privates in full dress at the left edge of the picture, is of the type introduced in 1827 and worn until 1842. It had no peak but a gilt crescent-shaped embossed plate in front; on smart occasions it was worn with a magnificent white plume (red for trumpeters) which sprouted from a grenade on the left Side of the cap, extended across the top and had the end secured half way down the right side. There was dismay in the Regiment when in 1843 it was ordered to discontinue its plumes altogether, but an appeal in 1845-on the grounds that the white plume is a grenadier's privilege and that as horsed grenadiers they were entitled to it-was successful. So it was that in 1846 a modified white plume. a mere nine inches long, was officially authorised. In the interim the trumpeters and bandsmen, having lost their long red plumes, adopted a busby with a red bag and upright red plume in front. Soon after the Regiment regained its plumes, however, they reverted, not only to their bearskins, but perhaps surreptitiously, also to their former long red plumes. These trumpeters' plumes continued in the Scots Greys until their amalgamation in 1971 and are worn to this day in the Scots Dragoon Guards-so much for someone's interference on grounds of economy in 1843.

Apart from the two officers of the Royal Horse Artillery and the two privates already mentioned, all the other figures are Scots Greys in undress uniform. I suspect that Sandys may have commissioned the painting himself and that this may have been a ploy to highlight his own prominence. There are fourteen officers in blue frock coats, which they wear with large grenade collar badges but without the white pouch belts shown in several other contemporary pictures. They also wear dark-blue peaked caps which are banded with plainish gold lace, not of the zigzag variety usually associated with the Regiment. Many of the officers depicted appear



to be portraits, but to my knowledge there has unfortunately never been a key, so if anyone can help over identification I would be most grateful. The mounted officer with extended arm, seated immediately behind the Commanding Officer, is also wearing the Waterloo Medal and so I presume he must be the second-in-command, Major Wyndham. The officer on the lightweight dappled grey facing right in the left foreground could be the Adjutant, Lieutenant Robert Forlong, though perhaps he would have been too junior to be afforded a position of such prominence in the painting.

The mounted troopers drawn up in ranks in the background are in their red stable jackets and all are wearing a dark-blue forage cap with a red band bearing a yellow zigzag, or 'vandyke'. In this painting these caps appear to have stiff flat tops, rather like the Teutonic and unpopular 'Brodrick' cap of the early years of this century, but in water-colours of much the same date by M.A. Hayes the tops seem softer, not quite so large, and a red tourie can be seen. Both artists show the caps being worn with a narrow chin strap and at a jaunty angle, in the manner of the later pillbox, but in earlier paintings they seem to be worn square on top of the head and without a strap. But as a Scots Grey myself I wore a white vandyke, as did everyone else except the Band. Having gazed at this Ferneley over lunch and dinner for so many years I had presumed that originally the vandyke must have been yellow on a red band and then, in about 1842 when the caps lost the red band-for what reason I have yet to discover the zigzag was altered to white. There is a painting in the Scottish United Services Museum by James Howe which shows men of the Scots Greys in bivouac on the eve of Waterloo, said to have been painted shortly after the event. Howe (1780-1836), a Scottish artist better known for his animal paintings and scenes of rural markets, is believed to have visited the battlefield, and for this reason the accuracy of his version has not been questioned. His painting shows several of the men wearing dark blue 'porkpie' shaped bonnets with a red band bearing a vandyke which some have described as yellow, others white. Mr Bryan Fosten, who wrote a useful article on this painting, saw them as white,

but with one man having yellow, which he attributed to discoloured varnish. I have only seen the picture under electric light and, though unconvinced, have always thought their Vandyke's must be yellow because of the Ferneley.

A year ago I was trying to identify the arms carved above the front door of an old Somerset rectory. Horizontally across a plain shield was a zigzag band precisely as worn by the Scots Greys, and when my research led to the fact that the arms were those of a late seventeenth-century rector and sometime archdeacon of Wells by the name of Sandys, I felt that here was a prize example of serendipity and that I had stumbled upon the real origin of the Regiment's distinctive cap-band. I pursued the matter by writing to the present Lord Sandys, who was once in the Greys himself and who lives in the house in Worcestershire where Lord Arthur Hill died. He confirmed that the quartering of his arms has a 'fesse dancettee gule upon a shield or'-in other words a horizontal red zigzag across a gold (or yellow) ground, which would make the Scots Greys' cap a neat reversal of Lord Arthur Hill's arms. I was fascinated to learn that besides Hill's Peninsular War diaries, the family also has his large albums on theatrical costume, apparently one of his hobbies. An interest in military millinery seemed a likely adjunct, but nothing has been found specifically on vandykes. Nevertheless, I felt that Howe might well have painted his picture several years after Waterloo and without realising that the vandyking on the forage caps had been a more recent introduction-by, of course, Arthur Hill. This would have been tantamount to labelling the Regiment 'Sandys' Own' and seemed to explain why his successor, Wyndham, should have had the colouring on the caps altered soon after taking up command. But this neat theory suddenly fell apart when my attention was drawn to an original water-colour, reproduced in colour in this journal 1930; This shows the Leicestershire Yeomanry drawn up for review near Belgrave, Leicestershire, on 13 September 1813. All the figures are minute, but amongst the spectators is the back view of an officer on a grey horse chatting to someone in a hooded carriage. His scar-

let jacket with blue facings suggests that he is of the 2nd Dragoons, but he is not wearing a bearskin and through a magnifying glass I was disconcerted to see that he has on much the same bonnet as the one in Howe's painting-but on this occasion the zigzag is undoubtedly yellow (perhaps meant to be gold) on a red band. There can be no question as to the correctness of the date since this forms part of the lengthy inscription on the mount and I have followed it up through the archives of the journal. There are various theories as to the identity of the person, 'but whoever he is, we may note particularly that he appears to be an officer. And so I have had to search elsewhere for the origin of the vandyked forage cap, and have been helped by an article on tartans and bonnets which appeared in this journal in 1942. The inspection report on the Scots Greys of 11 October 1802 states 'Men have blue bonnets. In marching order the men wear their fur caps. 'For these to have been specially mentioned perhaps indicates that the Greys had something different from the locally made and sloppy-looking red nightcap-shaped foraging caps worn by other cavalry regiments. And if 'bonnets', one may suppose that these would have been the 'Kilmarnock' bonnet which had become the favoured cap for undress wear in most of the Scottish infantry regiments during the latter part of the eighteenth century. Their manufacture had grown up as a cottage industry in and about Kilmarnock, in Ayrshire, and since this is a part of Scotland from which the Greys recruited a great many of their men it is natural that they should have adopted this hard-wearing, comfortable and serviceable headgear for all occasions not demanding a weighty-and expensive-bearskin. The bonnets would probably have been ordered regimentally and paid for by individuals out of stoppages'. The entire bonnet was made from closely knitted and carefully shrunken-wool, the overall colour was almost invariably blue and it had a band, or 'ring', in the colour of the regiment's facings. For a 'Royal' regiment this is likely to have been red, as is still the case with most modern-day No.1 Dress caps.

But why the zigzag? Unlike dicing and especially when it is red and white this is as far as I know not a pattern particularly associated with Scotland, indeed the only other Scottish example that I can recall is in the portrait by Raeburn of Colonel Alasdair Macdonell of Glengarry (1771 1828) in the Scottish National Gallery. Here he wears a bonnet with the upper triangles of a vandyked band showing above a lower band of red and white dicing. Whilst serving in Iran in the 1970s I often met men in the mountains, there and in Afghanistan wearing knitted caps with my regiment's zigzag and from thus deduced, though no knitter myself, that the casting on and casting off of a vandyked band must be a relatively simple exercise for the experienced bonnet maker as she clicks her needles before her hearth. I can only suppose that the Scots Greys chose this pattern from amongst those on offer to distinguish themselves from the variously diced 'Scottish Feet'; but how they managed virtually to have patented the design for their own use. I cannot say.

Perhaps the original vandyking on the privates' bonnets was white, as I now believe to have been the case-because at that time their jackets had white lace. Note 'In the summer of 1811 was there an order for this to be changed to yellow, Officers' lace, however, was already gold. The yeomanry painting of 1813 suggests that the Greys officers had adopted an undress form of head-dress similar to their men's, but with a gold zigzag instead of white. It may be that sergeants were also distinguished by yellow or gold, since this would account for the odd man out in the Howe painting. Indeed, by the 1830s I have firm evidence that this was the case.

I have been sent a somewhat crude copy of a drawing made in 1866 by E. G. M. Donnithorne (who transferred into the Scots Greys as a cornet from the RA in 1865) of a much earlier picture, possibly a miniature, of Cornet Thomas Walker wearing the Waterloo pattern jacket and the same bonnet with yellow (gold?) vandyking on a red band as appears at the yeomanry review of 1813. This can be dated fairly precisely, since Walker was a cornet by purchase 29 June 1815 and

retired as a lieutenant in October 1819. As with Howe's, this cap is worn straight and without a chin strap. The original painting is said to have been in the Mess. Perhaps it was there in Donnithorne's time, I have never seen it. Percy Sumner's article in YSAHR 1937 (Vol. 16 page 136) makes tantalizing reference to the 1822 pattern of officer's forage cap from a sketch in the Milne Collection which I know nothing about, but believe may have been broken up: 'Dark blue pleated cloth cap in shape like a Beefeater's bonnet, 2 rows of gold lace round the bottom, with gold lace forming vandykes above the upper row, a gold braided circle filling about two thirds of the upper portion of the cap and within the circle on the blue ground, a purple thistle with green leaves'. Why, then, are the officers in Ferneley's painting of c. 1837 and those in Hayes 'water-colour in 1839 (Illustrated in colour in 7, SA IIR 18 (1939) opposite page 187) wearing blue peaked caps bound with gold lace but with no discernible vandyke pattern? Perhaps the answer to this may be found, indirectly, in Mr Carman's article on M. A. Hayes and the Scots Fusilier Guards in 7SAHR 32 (1954), page 143. The illustration shows the men wearing diced caps which, apart from having a small peak, are not dissimilar in shape from the ones being worn by the Scots Greys. The officers, however, have plain blue peaked caps. Carman states that in 1832 William IV, whilst approving (diced) forage caps for privates, ordered that officers of all three regiments of Foot Guards were henceforth to wear caps similar to those worn by the Grenadier Guards i. e. with a plain band. This implies that the 'Sailor King', with his strong but sometimes misplaced views on military uniforms, disliked seeing Officers in fancy 'Scottish' headgear, and it may well be that at about the same date the officers of the Scots Greys were affected by a similar command. It seems that the Scots Guards officers were permitted to resume their distinctive caps by 1846, when a royal tartan band was authorised. possibly the Greys officers regained their gold vandykes at about this time. I have a copy of a print of a young officer of the Regiment wearing a peaked cap with a yellow (but I presume gold) vandyke, dated 1856, but I do not know its origin.

As for the sergeants and the colour of their vandykes, this seems to be resolved by a water-colour by M. A. Hayes belonging to the Scottish United Services Museum in Edinburgh Castle (SUSM). Indeed, I rather think it provides the key to the whole problem of the original colour of the vandyking. The museum has it catalogued as 1836, but I understand that there is no date of the painting itself, so it may be a couple of years later, along with several others by Hayes of the Greys, including the scene in the forge, dated 1838, which Mr Carman described and illustrated in 7SAHR 42 (1964), page 213. In this, two farriers and a private are said very definitely to be wearing blue forage caps with the red band and vandykes. The SUSM picture shows, from right to left: a dismounted Bandsman with a scimitar bladed sword, and a white-topped cap with a red band and brass grenade, but no vandyke (we know this to be correct from other pictures in the Regiment), a dismounted private in red stable jacket and a blue cap with red band and white vandyke, the back view of a mounted farrier in his blue jacket and with sufficient of his right arm visible for one to see his horseshoe badge, but showing no rank. He, too, wears a cap with red band and vandyke. Finally, on the left of the picture is the off-side view of a mounted sergeant, his stripes clearly showing. He wears a cap with a red band and yellow/gold vandyke. I have checked with the museum staff to make quite certain that these colours are correct and that there can be no question of parts of the painting having faded. I have also been sent a copy of a drawing of a piece of plainly woven gold vandyked lace dated 1836. and this seems precisely what the sergeant is wearing. And so back to the Ferneley. Having for long taken his detail as accurate, I now have second thoughts. He might correctly have included a sergeant or two at the right edge of the ranks wearing yellow vandykes, but I think he should have made the remainder white. This might also suggest that Ferneley never actually witnessed the scene in Phoenix Park but worked entirely from his studio, using a print of the Dubois Drahonet portrait of Lord Arthur Hill, which I believe exists, to achieve his likeness of the Commanding Officer. I don't suppose we shall ever know for certain.

When, after the Crimean War, the true pillbox cap came in, the officers' had an elaborate gold vandyke with a pattern of thistles woven into the lace, the men's cap had plain white, whilst the trumpeters and bandsmen, as already stated, had yellow with a brass grenade. At the beginning of this century it was, as far as I know, only the bandsmen who had to suffer the 'Brodrick' cap during the very few years that it was in vogue. Theirs had a ridiculous little crescent-shaped scrap of vandyking in front instead of a band round the cap. When the stiffened peaked caps came in, the officers lost their gold vandykes and adopted white, like the men and much later a white vandyke was added to the feather bonnets of the pipers though initially in 1954 Ordnance had issued them with Kilmarnock bonnets bearing a yellow vandyke because the powers that be had failed to appreciate that pipers are normal troopers and not classed as bandsmen.

And thus the vandyke continued until 1971, when the Royal Scots Greys amalgamated with

the 3rd Carabiniers to become the Royal Scots Dragoon Guards. Happily, the vandyke was accepted for the new regiment, but out of deference to the 3rd Carabiniers its colour was changed to yellow, this having been the colour of their cap-band and before that the facing colour of the old 3rd Dragoon Guards. The trumpeters and bandsmen continued to be distinctive because, though all were now wearing yellow, they retained their grenade cap badge. A grenadier cap and scarlet tunic atop a grey horse have always rendered the Scots Grey or Scots Dragoon Guard immediately identifiable, and so too has his unique zigzag cap band. I now think that the latter is probably just about two hundred years old, and would very much like to hear from anyone who, from paintings, drawings, family diaries, letters or even tailors' and bonnet makers' accounts, can help to establish its true origin and colour. The Regiment, too, would like to know.



## SCOTS DG VISIT TO THE FRENCH CAVALRY SCHOOL IN SAUMUR

“One would hardly take you for a Frenchman Jolly, you might almost be English. “ So P.C.Wren remarks approvingly of a Gallic acquaintance in the novel *Beau Geste*. Indeed, there has been a fair degree of cross Channel sparring (that's the English Channel) since about 1066 and all that. Each nation has its heroes. Britain remembers Henry V's victory at Agincourt. France rightly feels pride for Joe le taxis' assault on the British charts. We are of course great friends now, but any SCOTS DG soldier will always raise eyebrows in France, by virtue of the eagle captured at Waterloo on his beret. (Did I say beret? Let's stick to a good old English 'headress'.)

Lt Davies and 2Lt Richards travelled to the French Cavalry School in Saumur for a two week visit in February 1998. The exchange had been planned by the British liaison officer in the

school, where the French equivalent of our Troop Leaders' course takes place. The liaison officer, Lt Col Brooke-Fox, had conceived of inviting Challenger 2 trained SCOTS DG officers so comparisons could be drawn between the introduction of our new MBT and the French Leclerc.

The first week saw a hectic but highly enjoyable schedule. We arrived late on Saturday night, but saw enough of the Loire by daylight to recognize it for the spectacular countryside that it is. Saumur itself is a truly beautiful town, and wholly deserves its position as a tourist attraction in its own right. The school is also very impressive architecturally, and we both enjoyed staying in its elegant surroundings. After only one night however, we travelled South to Canjuers with one of the course's 'Brigades', for two days gunnery camp. The trip was well worth it, and we were able to fire a couple of rounds each from

their Recce vehicle, AMX 10RC. Back in Saumur we were treated to some extremely generous hospitality, what with dinner and party invitations, guided tours of the local area, wine tasting, and a fair bit of riding. The guided tour of the Leclerc complex was certainly a highlight. The computer tank. Most interestingly perhaps, they intend a crew to spend only a few hours on the vehicle before being substituted for a fresh one, giving rise to there being no space for personal kit on the wagon. This innovative tactical idea is, I think, characteristic of the French Army as a whole.

In the second week we deployed on exercise with the Troop Leaders' course. In contrast to our own course, theirs lasts one year, thus enabling them to gain a fuller insight into the tactics and equipment of both recce and MBT regiments. We were on the recce car VBL for this week, and participated mainly in screening actions. It was fascinating to observe just how similar our practices are. The Estimate, Orders Process, Voice Procedure, and general methods of instruction were all virtually in every way identical to our own. As we have been doing, the French are also experimenting with the GENFOR style Combat Recce patrol by combining VBLs with AMX 10RC. Despite our many similarities, there was often opportunity for Gallic flair, as one cafe

owner found when a tank crew parked up outside his establishment, ordered some pain au chocolats to go, and then raced off to rejoin the exercise before any of the D. S. could cotton on.

With their conversion from conscript to professional army, the French were equally conscious that they could learn from the British army. Their attitude to this great change seemed universally positive. The loss of manpower in favour of greater professionalism and improved equipment seems a principal that is touching many of the West's armed forces. When we looked for a present for our hosts, we decided that a picture of Sgt Ewart sabering Frenchmen would be less than diplomatic. Instead we settled for a picture of the Greys at Balaclava. The French were our allies in that war. They are our allies now, and after our visit, they have become very good friends. We must thank Lt Col Brooke-Fox and Col Villiers for allowing the visit to happen, and look forward to hosting a visit of French officers to Fallingbostal in the near future.



## EXERCISE NORMANDY RAT



As the morning started the phone rang. "Jamie, how's it going?", it was the Colonel on his 'mobile' checking I was behaving myself on the Trial in Bovington. As we talked of the forthcoming Battlefield Tour I foolishly admitted that I had been across to the Tank Museum for background material "Well done," he said you can do all the presentations." We had to produce three 40 minute Stands as our part of the Brigadier's plan to retrace some of the Normandy Landings; starting from Omagh (American Sector scene of "Private Ryan" across to Sword (British Sector near Caen), and the encirclement of the Germans at Chambois, commonly known as the Falaise Gap. "Don't panic, " I thought, "have a look at the map and hopefully each of our locations will have a huge museum with video footage guaranteed to last at least an hour. " The first was the Canadian Cemetery of Cintheaux, 20 minutes south of Caen - no museum - my heart sank. So began what was to be a thoroughly enjoyable trip, albeit preceded by some serious homework! We stayed at an hotel just northwest of Caen in a Norman village called Crepon, itself the scene of some extremely fierce fighting on D Day. The Green Howards had recently placed a memorial there, a life size bronze soldier, to Company Sergeant Major Hollis. He was commended for

many acts of bravery that day, winning a VC for single handedly destroying a German machine gun nest in an orchard there and fighting his way back under fire to rescue three of his men who had been injured and trapped in a house. The first day was spent visiting the landing areas of the American and British Sectors. First stop La Pointe Du Hoc, a sheer promontory which dominates the ground between the beaches of the UTAH and OMAHA landings and was therefore strategically vital. Under constant fire 225 men of the 2nd Battalion, US Rangers, attacked early on 6th June 1944 and, using grapnels fired from rifles and mortars and ladders secured to barges, had scaled 200 foot cliffs by 7 am, going on to take the position. The men defended against fierce counter attacks by a vastly superior force until 8th June when they were relieved by two Battalions from 116th Infantry Regiment and 5th Rangers supported by the destroyer Ellyson. The massive damage from naval gunfire is still evident. This was a magnificent action scaling La Pointe Du Hoc was an achievement in itself, let alone seizing such a highly reinforced position.

The OMAHA beach landings, our next subject, epitomize the Americans' determination to take an objective while exposed to ferocious amounts

of interlocking enemy fire. The landings, named after a town in Nebraska, were on a vast length of beach backed by low cliffs with built-in German defences. The mission was to seize the access roads to the beach's interior and reach the town of Isigny, seven kms inland. Successive waves of manpower eventually managed to overcome beach obstacles, such as Dragons' Teeth aimed to stall landings in the German 'killing area', and begin the task of destroying the blockhouses. By the end of the day 34,500 men had been landed and a small bridgehead one to two kms in depth and seven kms wide had been established. Of the 2,400 tons of equipment planned for the landing only 100 had arrived and American losses indicated 2,000 dead. As the RHF gave their presentation it was difficult to picture, the beach was deserted and quiet, save for a fisherman launching his boat from a tractor which looked old enough itself to have witnessed D Day.

As a chilling wind swept off the Channel, we moved on to look at the British Sector, code-named SWORD, which saw many admirable operations. This 'Stand' was close to Brigadier Stewart's heart as his own regiment, 13th/18th Queen Mary's Own, supported the landings at Lion sur Mer due north of Caen. There the ground is less severe than the beach at OMAHA and the British had learnt from the Canadians' tragic amphibious assault on Dieppe that troops attacking such an objective would be vulnerable. The British therefore produced Hobart's Funnies, a series of vehicles based on the Sherman chassis, which could breach minefields and swim ashore. Among other fine actions we covered was the famous assault on the Benouville Bridge, commonly known as PEGASUS, made by men of the Devon and Dorset Regiment who landed six gliders within 100 metres of the bridge in pitch dark.

The next talk was on the capture of an artillery headquarters stronghold called HILLMAN. This key position dominated the foreshore and shoreline of SWORD and had been identified as a likely Company position. It soon emerged that HILLMAN or Point 61 was the heavily fortified battle headquarters of the right hand coastal bat-

alion. The initial, early morning assault by the Suffolks was stalled by the death of the Platoon Commander and it was not until 7.30 pm that HILLMAN was secured after a Battalion attack supported by C Squadron 13th/18th Hussars and two Flail Tanks of the Staffordshire Yeomanry. There followed hurried preparation of forces on the Periers Ridge, south of the position, against an armoured counter attack by 21 Panzer Division. Thus a Company assault became a more protracted affair. The ensuing traffic jam at the beach and foreshore prevented the free flow of men and equipment and the British failed to reach the outskirts of Caen on D Day, their original plan. For C Squadron Leader, 13th/18th, it meant the loss of his tank when it fell through the fortifications into the officers' latrine and a further disappointment when the position did not hold any champagne, despite the German officer in charge being called Krug. At this stage we were given the afternoon off to enjoy some of the local culture such as the Bayeux Tapestry. Deciding that culture obviously meant cuisine, SCOTS DG voted in favour of a four course lunch, much to the delight of our RHF guests who had hitched a lift from Fallingbostal. Everyone had a wonderful meal but no-one could muster the courage to savour the local delicacy, tripe stewed in oxtail stock accompanied by very ripe chevre.

The final day was spent at Chambois and Mount Ormel, east of Falaise, (20 minutes south of Caen), looking at the Allied encirclement of the Germans after they had failed to retake the Brittany ports from the Americans. Patton and the Americans were hot on the Germans' heels, pushing east towards Paris. By the 15th August they were twenty kms south of Falaise and had sandwiched the Germans between them and the Canadians and British to the north. All that remained was to put the cork in the bottle to prevent the Germans escaping east over the River Seine. The 21 Army Group Intelligence Summary read: "...17 Aug, 3 SS Panzer Divisions and 3 Parachute Divisions began an attempt to break out North East from the area of Trun-Argentan.... The Allied Air Forces have been wreaking heavy damage on the congested enemy... column after column of madly shout-

ing, grey-clad men tried to force their way through only to be cut down at point blank range..."

By 19th August the lead Allied troops in the North from the Polish Second Division met up with the Americans in Chambois. We toasted those who had gone before with a glass of Polish vodka, much to the amusement of the 2RTR officers who had "just known" that SCOTS DG were bound to produce alcohol at some stage. At Mount Ormel the Poles, under General Maczek, distinguished themselves by holding the feature from 19th-21st August against withdrawing Germans and a determined counter attack. In total the Allies had encountered 12 SS Panzer

Division (The Hitler Youth) and a further 21 SS Panzer Divisions; of the Germans, 240,000 were killed or wounded and 210,000 taken prisoner along with 15,000 tanks and 3,500 guns. Falaise is believed to mark the end of the battle for Normandy. By the 25th August Leclerc was liberating Paris.

The trip was a thoroughly worthwhile and stark reminder of what a soldier might be faced with. One was left with huge admiration for the sheer determination of the Allies to get a foothold in Europe to enable the break out for Germany. Rather ironic when one listens to some of the arguments over Europe and the Euro all these years later!

## THE SANDHURST PERSPECTIVE

by SSgt 'Gus' Smith

When I was originally offered the posting as a Signals Instructor at Sandhurst, I was taken aback somewhat. Although I had enough experience at Phase 2 level, I was still only a 'C' grade instructor, and thought that perhaps I wasn't good enough. Once I had talked it over with Sue and sounded out a few other members of the Regiment who had been there before I decided to go for it. After the experience of Med Man 6 in 1994 I knew that I had made the right decision.

On the 27th April 1995 we arrived at Sandhurst, expecting to find all the best accommodation and modern conveniences that the Army had to offer, instead we found the Army's place of excellence was a little behind the times. As time passed in 'Sleepy Hollow' it was evident that this was to do with the trend of having Guards Officers, WO's and SNCO's in most of the crucial positions of authority. What an eye opener it was to find that the Signals Wing was run by three Yeoman of Signals, under a Cavalry Officer, teaching an Infantry signals syllabus!

Having decided that I wanted to improve the standard of signals that Officers passing out of



Setting the Standards

Sandhurst had achieved, I put forward a few ideas that the RAC had been using for some time. The information the cadets were being taught came from five different publications, some of which contradicted each other. It was eight months and a few new postings in, one of whom was Andy Maclennan, before the dead wood was finally gone and there was a determination to bring the Signals Wing kicking and screaming into the 90's. The Wing went Hi-Tech, computers were brought in and the syllabus went on to Power Point, a great system which allowed for the rapid changes that the syllabus required,

until we had good working lesson plans. It was just as we were about to go firm on the syllabus when a new Commandant arrived and decided he wanted to bring the rest of the Academy into line with the Army's other training establishments, and so the format of the lessons changed again.

My time at Sandhurst was undoubtedly, my three most enjoyable years in the Army. Sue and I have some great memories from our time there. Sue thoroughly enjoyed her job as Assistant Verger at The Royal Memorial Chapel and many a bad Irish joke was shared with Padre Barry Paine! She also misses the short stroll to M&S and Tescos. The many doo's in the Sergeants' Mess were poorly attended, except for the Signals

Wing, PT Wing and the die-hards from the Scottish Division, who threw themselves into the various theme nights with a vengeance. See the photos that are attached.

I highly recommend that any SNCO who gets a chance to instruct at the Academy do so, as it is probably the only place where you can still shout at soldiers, let alone a future General, and get away with it. Since the return of SSgt Andy MacLennan there is no longer a Grey Beret presence at the Academy, a fact which only makes Sandhurst a sadder place. Without the Grey Beret there, it can no longer be said that the Royal Military Academy Sandhurst is 'Second to None'!



## IT'S A WEE BIT O'CRAIC IN NORN IRON

*Capt T P Spenlove - Brown*

On my return to Fallingbostal from representing the Regiment at the Army Ski Championships I called in on the Adjutant to announce my arrival. After a brief conversation I had a posting order to Armagh and Five days in which to get myself over the water. Although I knew something of my banishment from Germany but had not appreciated that it was so soon.

My attachment was to 8 Royal Irish, a Home Service Battalion, in Armagh City commanded by Colonel John Deverell. He had been trying for the past year to persuade young officers over to the Province to help out in Armagh and gain some operational experience. Having never been to Ulster I started to enquire what I needed to take and how I was going to get out there. The only person who I knew who had served in Ireland was Chris Brannigan. He suggested a tweed suit, a dinner jacket and a car where essential as life in a Home Service Battalion aloud you to live a normal life, I was lucky enough to be met at Larne and escorted back to the delights Or Armagh City. Expecting to live in a concrete

bunker I was surprised to find a "Normal Camp" and a very pleasant Mess. More amusingly the resident Battalion were D (Black Pig) Squadron of the Queens Royal Hussars. I joined B Company as 6 Platoon Commander, one of two full time Companies. The rest of the Battalion is made up from four part time Companies consisting of part time soldiers (rather like the TA). My first month was spent in camp as the duty officer as I had not received any form of training and officially was not aloud out on patrol. Although mundane it enabled me to delve in the Battalion life and try to begin to understand how a Home Service Battalion worked. The first major difference was in the evening the camp was deserted. This is because all the soldiers live at home and work an 8 hour shift during daylight hours, returning home in the evening. Other observations included a huge number of 40-year-old privates and a clothing store that was run by a QM with a motto "Stores are for giving away". More amusingly were my efforts to find the CQMS. I asked where he was and was told he had gone home for the day. I found this strange at 1030 in

the morning and asked why. "He's away milking his cow's Sir" came the reply. Having finally managed to get myself on a Northern Ireland Refresher Course I returned to lead my first patrol to South Armagh. Nothing particularly exciting happened in the eight hours, only I was well and truly stitched up jumping out of the Helicopter. To everyone's delight I eagerly jumped out first into a well positioned peat bog, sinking up to my waist. The Puma lifted two meters to the right and deposited the remainder of my Multiple on firmer ground. After they had stopped killing themselves laughing it became apparent that there was no way I was getting out on my own and so they spent the next twenty minutes successfully levering me out! I was lucky enough to patrol in both rural and urban areas. The countryside is spectacular and the majority of people very friendly and understanding. South Armagh is a challenging environment with rolling countryside, small roads, wet fields and thick blackthorn hedges. The rain is constant, heavy and I have never been so wet through in my life, everything is damp and you rarely see the sun. Armagh City is less impressive, with its large housing estates and run down town centre. It boast two Cathedrals, both dedicated to St Patrick's with the Catholic having two huge spires nicknamed "Tile Devils Horns". The town centre was not short of incidents, mainly involving the Police station that was mortared and continually having large car bombs parked outside it. Drumcree 98 proved to be an interesting experience, involving some 6,000 soldiers and Policemen. Although the Royal Irish Regiments did not get involved at Drumcree itself, the Battalion took over the many Security Forces bases in the south of the province, which had been vacated to reinforce the barricades at Portadown. All the soldiers involved at the Drumcree obstacle were Scottish or Welsh and every barracks in the province had an extra Battalion living with them. The argument over the return route from Drumcree Church has still not been resolved and twice a week they still try to march it. I can not see it ever being resolved, and the cost to the taxpayer continues to rise. I found the biggest challenge in Ulster were the soldiers. The home service



*Captain Spenlove-Brown and Section.*

army is a very different world to any Armoured regiment. They are all Protestant to a man, Orange Lodge members and devoted Rangers supporters. May have other jobs and skills and are united by the fight against terrorism. They are extremely brave, doing a job that most will not do do and living in a community that hates them for their security forces status. They work in a small community motivated by money and a desire to do good within the country. They are very set in there ways and wary of any change from "Brit" Officer's who come and go on attachment. They have very few home grown officer's and they look to the remainder of the army to provide them with the necessary leadership. This obviously has its problems as people change so rapidly and have limited knowledge of Ulster. Aside all this I found them very friendly and was made to feel very welcome in a system that has been running since the troubles began. They are hardened specialists, particularly in terrorist recognition, many of which they grew up with. I thoroughly enjoyed my time in "Province" and saw a different side of troubles from a home side point of view. I would recommend it to any young officer with six months to spare.



## NUNSHIGUM REVISITED

by Arthur F Freer

The Battle of Nunshigum on Thursday 13th April 1944 was my first close action against the Japanese.

'B' Squadron, 3rd Carabiniers, had fired the 75mm guns of their General Lee tanks many times during the previous two weeks but always from a distance of perhaps one mile and, usually, at a target of bunkers on the mountain ridges. Nunshigum was a different story which has been told many times.

Half the Squadron, 8 tanks, each with a crew of 7 men, climbed from the flat paddy fields at Sawumbung, 7 miles from Imphal, up along a ridge to the peaks nearly 1000 feet above them. 250 Japanese awaited us. I was the Squadron wireless NCO in the tank of Major Edward Sanford. He was one of the 7 officers and men killed that day. They were all shot through the head and they are now buried in a line in Row 9C in the Imphal War Cemetery.

I recall that the six survivors in my tank were all very quiet after such a day of trauma. We had been involved in helping to kill 250 enemy with the loss of seven of our comrades (and none amongst the infantry). We had experienced having a primed hand grenade dropped inside the tank but the fuse had proved to be a dud. Rifles and machine guns had not penetrated our AFVs and we all now knew that it is wiser to keep ones head down at such close quarters. We did not at first realise the importance of the success in driving part of the Japanese Army away from IVth Corps HQ or that it coincided with the successes at Kohima. It was the beginning of the end for the Japanese.

In April 1998 I was fortunate to be able to join a Royal British Legion Pilgrimage to visit North East Assam and to attend the Remembrance Services at Kohima on 22nd April and at Imphal on 25th April. On both occasions the same order of service was used and each gave a most moving



*Nunshigum Revisited - 50 Years later.*

spiritual experience. The entire area of Nagaland and Manipur is under strict military control by the Indian Army and we were guarded when we were in our hotels or in convoy on the road. Kohima War Cemetery is on a hillside with the 2nd British Division Memorial at the foot of the hill.

Nearby is the forlorn wreck of a General Lee tank of the 149 Regiment RAC. Imphal War Cemetery is very flat and it contains the headstones and graves of 41 Old Comrades of the 3rd Carabiniers who died in 1944. I was able to spend a few minutes in prayer at each of these graves. During 1943/44 the main line of communications from the supply base at Dimapur to IV Corps at Imphal was known as the Manipur Road. Its 125 miles were mostly single carriage-way (the direction of traffic changed twice a day) and it was marked with granite milestones which were used to identify the location of bridges, camp sites etc. The Carabiniers have memories of a few months in 1943 when they were based at

108 milestone near Kanglatongbi where concentrated training prepared us for the heavy fighting during the next twelve months. It was the last time that the Regiment were all together until after Japan surrendered more than a year later. 108 milestone also became a Japanese divisional HQ and the scene of bitter fighting which included C Squadron.

Today the Manipur Road has been widened to two lanes of traffic but it is not an easy ride due to the growing rash of potholes. I stood up throughout the coach journey to avoid more damage to my spine. The milestones are no longer there and are replaced in some areas with kilometre markers. Kohima is the capital of the State of Nagaland, which includes Dimapur, and there is a police barrier and checkpoint at the border with the remains of Manipur State of which Imphal is the capital.

I had asked our escorting Officer, Brigadier Mervyn Lee OBE from the British High Commission, New Delhi. if our convoy could possibly be stopped at the site of 108 milestone and he quickly calculated that it might be marked at 27km from Imphal. We stopped there and I was able to indulge in the nostalgia and meet some local people who had built a house on the side of the road. Yes, they said, the baboons still come down from the mountains and bark at them as the intruders.

I could see the place where I helped to build a stage for the ENSA show where we were entertained by Stainless Stephen - until some Japanese tracers floated across the stage and stopped the show. We were welcomed by the Officers of the Assam Rifles and their ladies with an excellent tiffin and continued on our way to Imphal.

As we had three days in this famous city of one million inhabitants I asked about the ways of visiting and climbing Nunshigum which is 7 miles to the north - my first opportunity for 54 years. Barriers arose from all sides. The local Indian Army people advised against visiting any of the nearby villages - "many insurrectionists there who make trouble for us". The RBL had similar

advice - "Go nowhere without an armed escort". The local hotelier - "What you call Nunshigum is really called Natumching. I can show you if you have a taxi". The RBL relented and let me use their taxi so off I went accompanied by Oken from the hotel who knew the way to Sawumbung and by Bob Allen, ex REME, who had worked on the Lee tank at Kohima, mentioned above. Oken pointed one mile across the paddy fields to one of the mountains so we set off and started to climb through waist-high scrubland until we saw a beautiful panoramic view of the Imphal plain. We also could see the dark heads of villagers climbing up to us from all directions. Most of them were carrying knives. As the "insurrectionists" (as I now imagined them) approached I realised that they were young Manipuris who were no more than simply curious as to who and why we were there. Our taxi driver and Oken were ahead of them and they told me of their anxiety at seeing us being surrounded and they had climbed up to offer us support with interpretation or in any other way.

There was no need for anxiety. When I told the Manipuris that I was an old British soldier revisiting the site of the Battle of Nunshigum, that I had lived in Sawumbung in 1944 and that I had probably known their grandfathers, they were all smiles and most welcoming. During many questions and answers one local farmer, Irunbam Mangan, who spoke good English, told me that I was on the wrong mountain sides Pidonnuching and that Nunshigum was three miles to the west. There was an excellent view of it from higher up. He also said that there were two mass graves each of 50 British soldiers buried by the Japanese in 1944 on his farm in the village of Pungdongbam. He showed these to me later and assured me that one of them was on the side of his tank (pond) and that the bones can be seen when the water level falls during a drought. (In a letter dated 27th July 1998 from Brigadier Lee he informed me that the Indian Army have conducted their own investigation into my report of two mass graves at Pungdongbam and they had decided that it is unlikely that there are any mass graves in that area. The Brigadier was not allowed to take part in this procedure.)

Oken was naturally embarrassed about misleading me and we arranged to visit the correct mountain the next afternoon. He told me that Nunshigum had always been known locally as 'Natumching' meaning Natum's Hill.

Natum was a landowner who controlled the use of the mountain for wood supply, charcoal-burning etc. I was also shown a wild plant which was gathered by those with permission for use as a vegetable. I have wondered since my return home whether a British Officer had asked for the name of the mountain and had mispronounced it as Nunshigum. We certainly had more than one spelling for it in 1944. For more than 200 years the British had mispronounced misspelled Mumbai (as Bombay) and Yungoan (as Rangoon). Whatever the true facts it will always be 'Nunshigum' for the Regiment and for me.

Climbing Nunshigum in 1998 was another emotional experience. It was again a beautiful sunny day and all the colours were as I remembered them. I did not have the time to climb to the highest points or to walk the full length of the ridge along which my tank had been driven by Paddy Ryan in 1944. I certainly had the occasional feeling of vertigo on the narrowest parts of the ridge and again saw how the Japanese had been able to crawl to within a few yards of the tanks before rushing at them with magnetic mines, hand grenades or attempting to climb up on to the tanks. Their snipers would have been able to fire accurately at the tank commanders heads from only four or five yards away.

Despite obvious erosion from heavy monsoon rains which had created waterways and gullies running from the watershed of the ridge there are still hollows in the ground made where the Japanese dug in to stand firm and retain this mountain as a stronghold. I stood in one such hollow and could imagine them waiting for our arrival as the noises of the climbing tanks came nearer. They did not retreat; neither did we.

I would like to think that I could visit Imphal again, perhaps next year, and spend a complete day on Nunshigum - this time walking the full

length of the ridge, to the 'point of no turning' at the northern end. Are there any volunteers to make that journey with me?

There were some surprises during the Pilgrimage. I had remembered Kohima as a collection of a few hundred crude buildings near the point where the Manipur road crossed the river on a bridge limited to 30 tons. Now, it has a population of more than 250,000 with houses spread all over the hill tops.

The nearby Naga village, which had been populated with a few hundred naked headhunters in 1943, is a suburb of Kohima, near the newly-built Roman Catholic Cathedral and school. We met the uniformed little girls leaving school - some were being met by their beautifully dressed mothers in their own 4-wheel drives!

One disappointment was the lack of thatched bamboo bashas (bungalows) in the Manipuri villages around Imphal. These had always been a work of art, made from the locally grown bamboo dotted around. Woven screens which separated the rooms had allowed air circulation with some privacy. These have all been replaced with rough brick buildings with rusting corrugated roofs.

One skill which is still maintained is the traditional Manipuri dancing of a high and exciting standard. It is well up to that demonstrated by Mamba and her dancers who had entertained the Rajah (and the British/Indian Army) in the early 1940's.

Overriding all these points is the unchanged and extremely pleasant welcome given to 'the British' by all the Manipuri villagers who try to maintain some knowledge of English, their preferred second language, with friendly attitudes passed on to the new generations by the elders who remember the upheavals of the Siege of Imphal.

*Arthur Freer is the author of NUNSHIGUM, On the Road to Mandalay, published by The Pentland Press Ltd., Bishop Auckland at £15.*

*Available at the Regimental Museum, Edinburgh Castle and most bookshops.*



## MARCH PAST

*By D Moring ( Ex Carabimier )*

Back in 1947 when the Regiment marched out of Quebec Barracks, Bordon, Hampshire, to our new accommodation in Chachy Barracks, Perham Down, not far from Tidworth on Salisbury Plain, having driven in full Field Service Marching Order for extra comfort.

On arrival, we quickly discovered that the previous occupants were GI brides in transit to the USA.

Before we could take up residence we were issued with sacks of caustic soda, brushes scrub hand union and a bucket each (you can imagine our unpleasant interior economy!). Once we had settled in, due to the post war mass demobilisation we had a strength of less than one hundred all ranks, in these conditions we had to operate like a small co-operative trying our hands at everything. One day I was ordered to the MT office and told to take a truck to the Medical Centre. As I left the office the MT Sergeant shouted an order that was new to me. At 0900 I arrived at the centre and found a group of women, one of whom broke away and asked me "Was I for them?", remembering the MT Sergeant's last words I replied smartly "I don't know ma'am I am here to pick up the pudding club". Only Giles himself could have captured her expression.

I took the ladies to Tidworth Military Hospital and later drove them back to barracks. The aforementioned lady approached me and requested my name and squadron. After I had returned the truck the squadron clerk came puffing down to the tank park and told me that I was required in the squadron office. As I entered, the Squadron Leader asked "Now tell me exactly what happened". After I explained the whole matter he nearly collapsed with mirth saying "Go back to the Tank Park, do not worry, I'll sort this out".

After that, any normal person would have been a little wary, not me!. For only a few days later. the Regimental Fitter Corporal (long before we had the REME. ) detailed me to collect a long thin screw from the Technical Stores. Upon entering, no one was in sight so I pressed the bell on the counter. Immediately a voice from deep

within the shelving cried "What do you want?", I replied "A long thin screw". There was a terrible screech followed by the high speed clatter of shoes on the floor, as round the corner appeared the tallest, thinnest ATS girl I had ever seen, she maintained her velocity as she reached for my throat!

Forty years later as I drove my family past the former site of Chachy Barracks at Perham Down I heard ghostly peels of laughter wafting over the Plain from the old Tank Park. I opened my window and awaited a comment from my kith and kin, but no! Those ghostly guffaws were tuned in at strength then on my heavenly 19 set.

We then continued our journey to the Royal Garden Party at Tidworth.



## THE WATERLOO CONNECTION

*By Bill Barlow*

In 1956 I was an instructor at the Guards Depot Caterham. Those were halcyon days, when civilians could walk into military establishments unchallenged. One day a little boy appeared and watched me drilling my squad. He continued to turn up so I called him over and having discovered his interest in the Army, I gave him some badges. Soon afterwards a neatly attired gentleman, with a bicycle, parked himself at the side of the square and introduced himself as the boy's father. He was a retired Colonel, and he seemed to me rather old to be the boy's father. He must have sensed this, because he immediately told me that he had married late in life, and that his father and grandfather had done likewise. "As a result", he explained, "you are talking to someone whose grandfather was at Waterloo".

So it happens that the present Colonel of the Royal Scots Dragoon Guards has working under him someone who has spoken with a man whose grandfather was present when the Greys charged at Waterloo. Even at this distance, therefore, it is possible, so to speak, to touch the hem of the garment of tradition, seen as a living experience.



## A TOUR IN THE STAINLESS HEAVEN

An earth so far below! A patchwork of fields, browns and greys, here and there dappled with the green of spring woods, intersecting ribbons of straight roads, minute houses, invisible men . . . Men! A strange and pitiable, crawling race, to us who strode the sky. Cecil Lewis. 'Sagittarius Rising'

My decision to embark upon a flying tour with the Army Air Corps (AAC) has produced a number of unforeseen benefits: swooping low beneath trees and pylon lines does wonders for the soul, and a photocopy of the paragraph in JSP 318, the bible of military aviation, which states that aircrew must have 8 hours off duty in any 24 hour period, of which 6 hours must be undisturbed rest, produces a most satisfying response when shown to an infanteer. Best of all though, is the fact that any organisation that issues its individuals silk underwear is my kind of establishment.

I was fortunate enough to have been on the last Army Pilots Course that was conducted exclusively at the School of Army Aviation - the improbably named Middle Wallop in Hampshire. Nowadays it has become a joint organisation with prospective pilots from all three services undergoing the same course (with a few minor differences). While this allows each service to gain first hand experience of 'pongoes', 'fish heads' and 'crabs', the thought of spending six months at RAF Cranwell with their nasty plastic shoes and penchant for setting fire to any unsuspecting piano would be enough to make me willingly spiral my Slingsby Firefly into the nearest hill.

Anyway, enough bashing of the junior service! What is life like I hear you ask. Well, lire is pretty good fun actually. I have been attached to 3 Regiment AAC, flying Gazelles, based at Wattisham Airfield in Suffolk, part of 24 Airmobile Brigade (or 16 Air Assault Brigade as we soon will be). It is a very dynamic environment; detachments are regularly sent off to NI,



Bosnia, Kenya and, just lately, Macedonia, so the Regiments are just as busy (did I hear over stretched?) as any other in the Army as a whole. There is also the annual training cycle and a number of Brigade FTXs each year. The big difference with aviation, however, is that a Brigade FTX usually covers the entire country. One sortie that epitomises this went as follows: while exercising on Salisbury Plain the Regiment were ordered to launch a 'deep raid' against a radar site in north Devon. This necessitated establishing a FARP (forward arming and refuelling point) just outside Bristol. Support helicopters from the RAF comprising Chinooks and Pumas flew in our fuel in huge round inflatable containers - or 'bollocks' as they are inevitably called - and the Regiment then flew down the Bristol Channel before heading inland and transferring to night vision goggles (NVGS) for the attack and flight home. The Royal Signallers at the radar site reported afterwards that they neither heard nor saw us, or even caught the helicopters with their radar - a very successful mission.

Daily routine in the Squadron obviously revolves around the aircraft. There are a number of different 'disciplines' to aviation, all of which need constant practice, Day flying, night flying (both on NVG and the mark 1 eyeball - 'mortal') instrument flying, general handling, low level tactical flying, air to air combat manoeuvring, underwater escape training, mountain flying, direction of artillery fire, under slung load train-

ing, forward air control of fast jets and so on. Most disciplines have a 'currency', i.e. to ensure a pilot remains on top of all the various skills he must complete a certain number of hours of each in a set time period. This translates to a daily requirement to fly, and there is nothing quite like being given a helicopter to play with for a few hours, blasting around the sky trying to tear asunder the established laws of physics. Sorry, that last sentence should read: 'it is most satisfying to plan a sortie, brief your authorising Officer, before gaining immense training value from your time in the air and subsequent debrief, but I am sure you get my meaning. A question often asked is 'what do you do when the weather is too poor to fly?' to which my answer is that my right index finger is now permanently bent in the position of cradling a tea cup, and I can play scrabble in three languages.

So, what of the future? Well I deploy with my Squadron to Bosnia in June and will be leading the Gazelle Flight detachment to Kenya next February - the Royal Kenyan Country Club beckons and the memsahib, Erica, is demanding a holiday. Anyone interested in flying could do worse than pick the brains of that wind ravaged kite pranger, Major Melville, or give me a ring on Colchester Military (765) 83 53. In the meantime I will continue to do my impression of



Icarus, as well as eating all the aircrew rations. Oh yes, and one other thing; in two years time I will be sitting in the front seat of an Apache, but I am sure you would not want to hear about that.

*WATCH THE SKIES!*

And as I sank through the clouds, listening to the singing of the wires, I was thinking how some day men might no longer hug the earth, but dwell in heaven, draw power and, sustenance from the skies, whirl at their will among the stars, and only seek the ground as men go down to the dark mysteries of the seafloor, glad to return, sun-worshippers, up to the stainless heaven.

Cecil Lewis. 'Sagittarius Rising'.

## A DAY IN THE LIFE OF A SEAGULL

*15 Years On*

The more senior of readers may remember an article by the same title some 15 year ago. Entitled "A day in the life of Seagull... by a harassed Adjutant". Ironically, while scuffling through some back dated copies of the Eagle and Carbine, I happened to chance upon the said piece and dipped in a little further.

Before I launch into the meat of my brief resume of a day in the spaghetti junction of the Regiment, may I just add that several crucial advances have occurred since the 1983 edition of the Regimental Magazine. They are as follows:

The Second in Command was Major MS Jameson. The RSM was WO1 AJ Crease BEM. The current RSM was a LCpl in C Sqn. The QM was a Tp Sgt in B Sqn.

The Commanding Officer a Tp Ldr in C Sqn. The Regiment was in Sennelager and I was 13 years old!

**Midweek in July;**

0527 Alarm sounds. Stagger to room...?occupied by the Recce Tp Ldr (fellow polo team member).

- 0545** The world sleeps, but nature's insects are out. An hour of silent exercising. Recce has a hangover.
- 0730** Arrive at Breakfast. "Morning Cpl T, any chance of rustling up the usual?" RSO walks in ...smiling. Only 17 days of Army life left.
- 0812** Wrestle with keys to office having forgotten them and returned to room. Smile as the scent of coffee hits me squarely in the face. Sit down - put feet on desk and gaze out of window... finally turn on computer.
- 0828** Chatting outside. RSM is in (thinks . . . bet he had proper breakfast and kiss before leaving for work!).
- 0830** On the dot - phone rings - drop phone!.
- 0838** No sign of Orderly Officer. Who is it? . . . might have guessed! Call Mess and get Orderly Officer!
- 0845** "Morning Adjt" (Colonel enters) I was thinking! (15 years on its the same).
- 0921** Colonel leaves office and phone rings. (leave it) QM walks in; Chief Clerk and SSA walk in . . . sorry, just have to have a cigarette. They all strike up in conversation. Adjt exits office.
- 0946** Visitors still chatting. Re-enter office (having bumped into old gunner downstairs) and phone rings. "Adjt" ..."Al DCOS, yes ...yes ...well, OK fine, bye". (Throughout phone call gaze at in-tray have not touched it yet!).
- 0948** "Now Adjt" (QM says) "Adjt" (shouts Colonel) "What's happening today?" (QM frowns) Go to Colonel's office return in 3 mins. Ah, QM - fancy some coffee?
- 1002** Enter Borwick Room for coffee - Orderly Officer slouching in corner. "Who ate the Custard Creams?" (Colonel's favourite). Accosted by Squadron Leader (just arrived in work).
- 1035** Leave coffee (having had tea!) Return to office. Conference ongoing (Comd Offr, 2IC, QM, Asst Adjt...)



*A Harrased Adjutant*

- 1038** Phone rings (Recce Tp Ldr - "Your horse is lame!") Call vet. Go for another cigarette.
- 1045** Computer dumps hard drive. SSA tries to retrieve ...succeeds. Phone rings "Ah, Dougie ...Andrew Stewart (Brigadier) here ... boss about?" patch him through.
- 1126** Orderly Officer minces into office - slouching again.
- 1150** Start letter. Enclosed are CRs for ... (RSM enters - "Time to visit the Tank Park, Sir" ! "Why RSM?" "GOCs visiting, Sir". "Ah, right... of course!")
- 1247** Stride back from Tank Park... early. FAMO stops me (wanting private chat). 1255, look at watch (lunch) change course to Officers' Mess.
- 1306** Phone call (in lunch). Leave lunch and return to office. Recce Tp Ldr "Exercise ponies at 1800 hrs?" "Fine!"
- 1330** Chief Clerk enters office ..."Sir, problem... Lt X's posting has caused a few problems "Why?" "He hasn't arrived in Canada!" "What?"
- 1355** 2IC arrives in office "Can you give me hand with my car - strange squeaky noise under the bonnet!"

- 1430** Return - telephone rings old friend from JCSC, "I am engaged!" (Only known her for 3 weeks!)
- 1530** Finish call (SqN Ldr knocks at the door; just finished lunch! (Only joking).
- 1605** Turn to computer... powercut and sound of road drill under window ( Oh, for 'F' s sake!)
- 1720** Power back on. Colonel says "See you tomorrow".
- 1721** 2IC leaves office - look at in-tray (it has grown).
- 1722** RSM leaves office. "Tea, Sir".

- 1723-1827** All quiet save 8 phone calls.
- 1840** Phone call from Recce Tp Ldr at stables "Where are you?" (stupid question!) "See you at 1900 hrs").
- 1900** Look at in-tray (gathering dust). Leave office - give key to Chief Clerk who is leaving (I am off to meeting in Osnabruck next day). Meet RSM at front of RHQ.
- 1915** Finish talking with RSM. Start to walk ... (!\*F?) Have left hat in office (Chief Clerk has gone home). Sprint to Mess, plate dinner and go riding... ponder the next day's activity.



## AN AUDIENCE WITH HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN

It was to be another great honour and a piece of Pipe Band history that beckoned in early May. We were the first non-Guards pipe band asked to perform at a state banquet at Buckingham Palace. The occasion was the State visit of The Emperor and Empress of Japan and we were asked to produce twelve pipers to play around the banquet table a daunting prospect indeed. After several phone calls to the Sovereign's Piper, WO1 Pipe Major Gordon Webster of the 1st Battalion The Scots Guards to discuss the arrangements for the evening and deciding what tunes we should play, the evening was nearly upon us. Rehearsals for the banquet commenced in Redford Barracks where we must have looked very strange indeed as many a long hour was spent marching in a straight line behind Pipey to simulate our walk through. The band travelled from Edinburgh to RAF Uxbridge, all of us with varying thoughts of what would undoubtedly be an experience to remember. In the morning, after five short hours of sleep we were up and about preparing our uniforms and ourselves. We then gathered around the beds to rehearse all the tunes on our practice chanters first. The tunes we had chosen were all quite demanding and would require total concentration on a night full of distractions. When we were satisfied with our work

on the chanters we then grabbed the 'Great Highland War Pipes' and went through the routine several times until we were confident that the tunes were securely lodged into memory. It was then time to head into London for our big night. As many of you can imagine our bus is usually a very noisy means of transport - on that journey not even Billy Connelly could raise a giggle! On our arrival at Wellington Barracks we were met by the soon-to-be Sovereign's Piper, WO1 Pipe Major Jim Motherwell of the 1st Battalion The Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, who escorted us on the short walk across the street to Buckingham Palace. Once there we waited to be given security clearance before being allowed to proceed through two wooden doors. They opened, slowly. Crimson carpet covered the floors beyond; the walls, clad with glorious paintings, stretched before us; antique ornaments adorned the full length of the passage that eventually led to The Grand Banquet Hall. We walked silently along, marvelling at the lavish array of art, sculptures and furniture. On entering the Grand Banquet Hall one could do nothing but admire; more crimson carpet, more gilt-edge and even more marble. Each piece, each sofa and chaise, perfectly designed and intricately decorated, all beautiful, all expected. In a side-room, also heavily

adorned with art, we were briefed by the Sovereign's Piper and prepared to rehearse without instruments. Off we went, whistling our opening march down the lengthy hallway. Unfortunately the tune finished a long way before the hallway did and we quickly realised that the opening march would have to be played twice through, a small matter, but one we could have done without. The Sovereign's Piper accompanied us down the hallway marching at Pipey's side, allowing the back pipers to keep correct tempo, a very difficult task when so many are in a straight line. As we passed into the Banqueting Hall the Queen's piper tailed off and we followed Pipey. This gave us a bit of a chance to admire the table and the arrangement of gold plates and chalices. The television cameras that would record this historic event did not go un-noticed either and done nothing to alleviate our increasing nerves. At the far end of the hall we halted in front of three long table extensions directly opposite the top table. Looking around at such an array of finery was awesome, even so, as we looked down the long length of tables one adornment caught the eye; Her Majesty's Coat of Arms embroidered onto a drape which hung directly behind two, very high-backed chairs definitely declared supremacy. Trying to drag our eyes away from such splendour was difficult but concentration was needed for this part of our rehearsal. Here, directly in front of Her Majesty and all honoured guests we would perform The March, Strathspey and Reel. Our line would be long and straight increasing the difficulty of the piece because none could look to Pipey for tempo changes between tunes. The rehearsal ended, we had prepared thoroughly, all we could do now was wait. With time on our hands before our performance we were invited into the canteen where we were liberally fed and watered, most of us then chose to relax in front of the TV. for a while. Pipey, ever interested in his surroundings, decided to inspect some of the artifacts more carefully. One, rather old fireside tapestry caught his eye and he impulsively lifted it for a closer look. Unfortunately time had taken rather a heavy toll on the delicate waft and weave and somewhere on the short journey from its former resting place to Pipey's eyelevel, disintegration took hold. Pipey stood very still and called for immediate back-up,

his hands gently clutching what now looked like a kindergarten macrame project. A large amount of artistic rearrangement ensued and several deft manoeuvres later the piece was restored to near its former glory. As time passed some of the men were less than their normal outgoing selves, the importance of the evening was beginning to sink in and the tension slowly mounted. It was soon time to tune up the pipes and have a quick run through one more time; was everybody happy? Yes. Good, because now was the moment to join the Sovereign's Piper in the side-room we had visited earlier, this time would not be a rehearsal. We anxiously waited, the odd joke was told but did little to relieve the tension. All too soon it was Quick March! We struck up the pipes and marched away down the corridor and into the Banqueting Hall. We had been warned to make no eye-contact with the top table as we passed. We marched around the table as rehearsed and then stopped, turned and there before us was Her Majesty the Queen. With everybody full of nerves each man listened to the chanter to his right with total concentration. After completing The Strathspey and Reel we began to play the 6/8 march, stepping-off to make our exit from this splendid hall. With our music near played we had one more problem to overcome during our exit. Half of the pipe corps was in the hallway whilst the other half was still in the Grand Hall creating echo which made playing together very hard to control. Thankfully, control it we did and nothing could mar a great performance. There is no doubt that the sigh of relief, collectively breathed by each piper present, was heard by at least half of the guests. Despite the nerves and tension we experienced that evening each of us would now agree it was a great feeling to have played for Her Majesty The Queen, and all her honoured guests which included not only the Emperor and Empress of Japan but members of our Royal family and the Prime Minister. This truly was a unique experience for everyone involved, not many pipers can claim to have been part of such a prestigious occasion and hopefully in the future more recent members of the Pipes and Drums will be offered the chance to participate in such a momentous evening. At the time of writing it is rumoured that we may be honoured to perform at another State Banquet in 1999 at Windsor. Lets hope so!

## THE PARDUBICE STEEPLECHASE

Imagine a Second World War refugee scene - a population dressed for inclement weather rather than fashion, appalling pollution and poor agriculture. This is modern day Eastern Europe specifically Czechoslovakia. However, despite its violent history, the oppressions of Communism and a rather precarious economy, one feature of Czech culture has remained constant - its fascination with steeplechasing.

Typically, the Czechs do not believe in doing anything by halves. Their equivalent of the Grand National, the Pardubice Steeplechase, is in the eyes of a layman, suicide. The four and a half mile course, or as they call it, 6900 metres, require horse and rider to negotiate some 31 obstacles, fashioned variously from stone, timber, water, birch and earth - not to mention the copse that comprises the extraordinary Pardubice Taxis, a 5 foot square hedge with the mother and father of all ditches on the landing side. The ground over which the horses gallop varies from rock hard turf to plough. The Racecourse at Pardubice was bombed during the War, probably as a result of its close proximity to the Arms Factory which was situated on its northern perimeter. (Interestingly, this same site remains an industrial facility today, specialising in the manufacture of Semtex!). So extensive was the damage to certain areas of the course that the newly-appointed Communist-led racecourse executive discarded the idea of re-seeding and reverted to the plough. These new stretches of the racecourse were then incorporated into many of their steeplechases; these races are now defined as "cross-country" races. The Pardubice Steeplechase is the longest and most gruelling and includes the largest obstacles.

Why does an article on an eccentric Eastern European sporting event feature in our Regimental Magazine Christian Sprengel, our key German racing link, had mentioned the race to one of his SCOTS DG work jockeys. The weekend 10-11 October was hastily incorporated into the Regimental Forecast of Events and so it was that Lieutenant Colonel Andrew and April Phillips, Major Felix Wheeler, Captains Sandy

Mclennan Fordyce (Retd), Dougie Allen, Tom Spenlove-Brown, Aiden Stephen, Roger MacMillan, Tom Brown and David Mentz and Lieutenant Will Davis launched themselves in a variety of private cars down the autobahn towards Czechoslovakia. Mentz's Australian passport caused a degree of consternation at the border. Well, you try explaining that you are Australian by nationality, British by profession and serving with a Scottish regiment in Germany! Two hours of detailed questioning passed before he was allowed to proceed. Once inside Czechoslovakia, Mclennan Fordyce was frequently distracted by the roadside advertising which appeared at regular intervals along our route. The attractions came in threes - a schnell-imbiss, a shop selling garden gnomes and a small group of scantily-clad ladies. He claimed to be concerned for the latter's welfare - it was snowing after all.

Christian Sprengel had kindly offered to help with the administrative arrangements. He selected the salubrious Hotel Herman, situated in the picturesque Czech hamlet of MESTEC as a suitable hostelry for our stay in the Czech Republic. This was less than 5 miles from the racecourse (advantage) but turned out to be rather less salubrious than we had hoped (disadvantage). The princely sum of £5 equivalent a night for a room should have indicated something to us. We subsequently discovered that our chosen accommodation could in fact be hired by the hour if one wished! The Commanding Officer and his wife spent their 15th wedding anniversary in a room above a discotheque (playing hits from the 70's and 80's - which is modern by Czech standards!) which did not stop until 4 in the morning. In addition, the extractor fan from the dance floor passed its ghastly fumes through their bedroom window at 20 minute intervals. A very bleary-eyed pair of Phillips arrived for breakfast the next morning.

The race meeting is spread over 2 days. The Saturday is dedicated to flat racing, with the Czech St Leger, run over 1 mile and three quarters, (2900 metres), as the feature event. We had

been previously advised by Christian that if we intended to walk the jump track, we needed to do this on the Saturday. Sunday would see ranks of para military police, equipped with riot gear and automatic weapons, guarding the course from mid-European allies of Green Peace. So having booked out of the "delightful" Hotel Herman (never to return!), we made our way to the Racecourse. OC C Sqn showed his British Amateur Rider's permit to anyone remotely official and led the Regimental Team onto the Cheltenham of Czechoslovakia.

We discovered whilst walking round that the view from the stands would restrict us to seeing only 50% of the jumps during racing. On this basis, a command decision was taken to watch Sunday's racing on television at a suitable hostelry.

In the meantime, it was fascinating to spend nearly 2 hours marvelling at the wide variety of obstacles. The Taxis fence is deliberately angled away from the stands so that any serious injuries to either horse or rider are not seen by the crowd. Another novel feature halfway round the course was the jockeys' graveyard! Predictably, the Commanding Officer was not satisfied with merely walking the course and took it upon himself to test his own agility over one or two. Fortunately, his eye was in and he met the open water on a nice stride. We watched a bit of flat racing, including the St Leger, in which the one British entrant ran abysmally. We put this down to something to do with the appalling smell coming from the Semtex Factory. However, history does not relate what the disappointed jockey said to his disconsolate trainer.

After a late Czech alfresco lunch (disgusting!), we drove to Prague to secure that night's accommodation and to see the sights. Prague is a beautiful city and is in the throes of becoming thoroughly westernised. The ubiquitous MacDonald's Hamburger Establishment is already doing a roaring trade. We discovered an elegant, if somewhat dilapidated, hotel in the old city centre, enjoyed a wonderful meal together in an Italian restaurant. Czech food was strictly off limits by this stage. We then spent the rest of the evening, and in some cases, most of the next morning, in a variety of



*The Happy Tourists.*

hostelries enjoying Czech culture and the local brew, a light ale called Stem, sold at the exorbitant price of 15p a pint - actually, its rather good. The hangover afterwards reflects the brew's name most effectively.

The crowd on Sunday at the Racecourse was an estimated 10,000. We watched the racing in an Irish sports bar in Prague, the main concurrent activity being an excellent brunch supported by Bloody Marys. The television coverage was outstanding visually and confirmed that we had made the right decision not to venture back to the Racecourse. Racing fans used to the dulcet tones and elegance of Sir Peter O'Sullivan were perhaps a little surprised by the Czech equivalent, a bearded lunatic (cowboy hat, jeans, donkey jacket and earring) whose mode of speech ranged from excited to apoplectic. The commentary was understandably difficult to follow but Czech guttural speech interspersed with British terms and names made for an amusing combination.

The full card of eight jump races were shown. The four British entrants in the big race generated a lot of interest and occupied 4 out of the top 6 places in the betting market. The Czechs do not have on-course bookies but have a state run totalisator (or Tote). Risk Of Thunder, a horse owned by the actor Sean Connery and ridden by Richard



*The Commanding Officer in good stride at the second water jump.*

Dunwoody was sent off the 5/2 favourite. Sadly, Mr Connery was not there, but his horse's recent record was impressive and included two wins over the banks at Punchestown in Ireland.

The field of 26 runners was truly international with horses from Germany, Russia, Austria and Belgium, in addition to the British runners. The Czech representation constituted two thirds of the field and the one lady rider (a Czech) rode in a neck brace! The race itself was full of incident. Only one horse fell at the Taxis fence, the 4th, but a major pile up at the 6th, a large hedge with a ditch away and a sharp right turn, reduced the field by 10 in one felled swoop! This included 3 of the 4 British horses. Richard Dunwoody and Risk of Thunder had avoided the mayhem and were leading into the 10th fence when they were carried out by loose horses. Thus ended the British challenge for the 108th Pardubice Steeplechase. Only 7 horses and their jockeys completed the course some 10 minutes later, the eventual winner being a local horse called Peruan. Rapturous applause from the crowd and a bear hug for both winning horse and rider from the Czech commentator concluded an afternoon of extraordinary sporting entertainment.

British steeplechasing is revered in Czechoslovakia and the Grand National is seen as the ultimate test by them. Czech horses have run at Aintree, sadly with no success, but the newly created cross-country course at Cheltenham has

attracted a number of runners in recent years. Indeed, this year's Pardubice winner and runner-up finished a creditable 3rd and 4th in the Sporting Index Chase at the Mackeson Meeting at Cheltenham just one month later.

Our trip to Pardubice is full of many happy memories. We were left in no doubt that the Pardubice Steeplechase remains as searching an examination of horse and rider as can still be contrived in the name of sport. We had a great weekend and enjoyed a marvellous spectacle. This is one experience which we would hope to repeat, military commitments allowing, as an annual trip. Who knows, if Felix Wheeler's German-trained horse, Slagrant, comes good, we may even have a runner!!

*A possible contender for next year.*



## MIRACLE MAN ESCAPES DEATH

*The true story of 24767097 SSgt Darren Coote, REME.*

On the 23rd May 1998, SSgt Coote went for a motorcycle ride that has changed his and his family's life forever. Here is the story.

"I have a story about hope, about overcoming the odds and about believing that miracles can happen occasionally. My story began on the 23rd May 1998, it was a miserable day and I decided to jump on my bike and liven things up a bit. If only I was to know how lively things were going to get, I probably would have left the bike in the garage. As usual I headed out for the Bergen Holme Range Road, a road that I know very well, and pretty much for the next twelve weeks or so I have little or no recollection. What you are about to hear is information that I have gained from the Doctors and nurses who looked after me, and from my wife.

At some point on the Range Road I came off the bike, I have no recollection of the accident what so ever, my mind has totally blanked it out, I don't know either it was ride error or machine failure, I honestly don't know, but I was very seriously hurt. An ambulance crew was called but I was too seriously injured for them to move me. An air ambulance helicopter was called for, along with a Doctor. I had to be treated for over an hour where I lay before he deemed me stable enough to be transferred to the helicopter. Once in the helicopter I was flown immediately to the Medizinische Hochschule, Hanover (MHH). It is one of the biggest hospitals in Europe. I was taken immediately to the operating theatre when I underwent four and half-hours of life saving surgery.

My internal injuries were extensive, I had to have my spleen removed along with half of my liver, my pancreas had packed up, my stomach had become detached, my bowel wall split, along with my bladder, my left lung was on the verge of collapsing, and to this day the Doctors do not know what damage has been done to my heart.

I could not breathe on my own and had to be ventilated. During the four and a half-hour operation my body consumed over 42 litres of blood. Whilst I was in the operating theatre my wife was brought to the hospital, she was expecting me to be sat up in bed with my leg in plaster as she had been informed that I possibly had a couple of broken bones, but on her



arrival, the reality was slammed home to her. She was taken to one side by a German Doctor who explained to her that I would be dead before morning.

Somehow I survived the operation. I was immediately taken to the Intensive Care Unit. The next few hours were critical. I literally clung on to life by a thread. Initially my body became very cold, and the Doctors and medical staff could not get any heat into my body. I was slowly dying of hypothermia. Then after all attempts had failed to get heat into my body, I suddenly started to pick up, warmth was returning again, but the temperature continued to rise. Before long I had an incredible temperature. For the best part of the week, my temperature was 107f, again my life was in the balance. The Doctors informed my wife that I would be dead before the end of the week.

Twenty-four hours after the accident, I was moved onto a rotating bed. The bed slowly and continuously moved from side to side at a 60 degree angle. This was to help drain out my plural cavity and to stop the lungs from collapsing. My wife was warned on the first day, that when she came into see me, I would look different, as my body would start to swell. due to the shock. My body did swell, but rather than just lasting a couple of days, it went on for weeks? and got worse and worse. At one point my wife thought that my face was going to burst, the skin was pulled so tight. I was also very jaundiced, due to the damage to my liver, and I looked like a Sumo Wrestler.

The following day the Doctors noticed that too much pressure was starting to build up in my left leg, due to

the breaks and internal bleeding, so they had to open my leg up from hip to ankle, right down to the bone, to relieve the pressure. A week after the accident my kidneys started to fail. My wife was told that this was perfectly normal, and that I should only need to be on dialysis for two to three days. I ended up on dialysis for six weeks.

During those first ten days (including the operation) my body had consumed 122 litres of whole blood. For a period of three weeks I clung to life by the narrowest of margins. Each day a team of Doctors would come in expecting to hear the news that I had died during the night. I proved them wrong. After three weeks my situation very slowly started to improve. I was out of the immediate danger zone.

The Doctors kept me in an induced coma, allowing my body time to recover and heal itself. During this time my wife counted no less than twelve intravenous drips going into my body, supplying the drugs to keep me alive and asleep. Once I became stabilised it was then time for the Doctors to pay attention to the skeletal damage, which was fairly extensive, my pelvis had cracked open like a walnut, I had to have a steel pin inserted through my abdomen holding the top together and a six inch metal plate holding the bottom together. Both my femurs and tibias were very severely fractured, and I had to have steel rods inserted through the bone marrow. My left kneecap had come into contact with something very hard and had exploded. The Doctors tried to put the pieces back together but there was no hope, the patella was lost. I broke every bone in my left foot and some of them even poked out through the sole of my foot just to say hello to the world.

At this point I still couldn't breathe for myself. I was being kept alive on an artificial ventilator machine through tubes directly fed into my trachea. It was a terrible time for me. During this phase I had the most awful nightmares. Everybody has nightmares but for most people they can wake up and go for a drink of water or to the toilet. I had no option my nightmares became my only reality. They lasted days and weeks; there was no escape from them for three months. All the time they were present and now as I lie months later, I can still see the horrific visions. I can never talk about these nightmares, as words cannot do them justice and convey the absolute terror that I feeling at this time. I know they will haunt me for the rest of my life.

After ten weeks or so the Doctors decided that it was time for me to slowly wake up. After 11-12 weeks I was fully conscious but the most frustrating and awful part was still to come. As a result of the tracheotomy and the life support machine, the air bypasses your voice box, I was totally mute. Everyone of my joints including my hands and fingers had seized through inactivity. So here I was in a situation where I couldn't talk, couldn't move my lips, couldn't hold a pen or piece of paper. All I could move was my eyes and I could blink. Between myself and my wife we devised a code - a blink meant yes and if I rolled my eyes backwards it meant no. She came up with a checklist that she would go through are you in pain? are you thirsty? do you need something? and then trying to work out what I needed, and so on. She would keep going until she hit the right subject and from there we would develop this one way conversation. Often in the past I have come across circumstances that I have thought God, this is so frustrating, when things wouldn't go right, but now I truly understand what frustration is. This is when your brain is active and screaming commands at your body, which can't help out with the order, this is pure frustration and is terrible.

During this stage I still had tubes to my throat, up my nose, down my penis, and up my backside, the last two are particularly unpleasant. Life for me was very dull and boring, no light at the end of the tunnel. Imagining walking again was so very far away that I couldn't even think of it. Daily entertainment for me consisted of staring into the overhead lights or looking at the second hand on the clock - it seemed to take forever to go round. Still, it was often the only movement that was in my room. I needed a light at the end of the tunnel, and then one day my wife brought in a can of Guinness for me - my favourite drink. I had no idea how important this was to be for me.

My wife offered to open the can of Guinness when I could sit up in bed on my own, when I could pull the ring-pull on my own, when I could pour it into a glass on my own, and when I could tell the world how good it tasted on my own. It is now 10 months down the line and I still haven't cracked that tin of Guinness, despite being able to fulfil all of these ambitions, somehow I know that the moment I crack that tin, I will be laying to rest a very dark chapter of my life - and I am really not ready to do that yet.

On a separate visit my wife brought me a tape of my children singing, talking and playing. She played the tape and this was the first time that it dawned on me that I was going to live, I was going to survive. This coupled with the frustration of not being able to communicate properly, became too much. As the children giggled and sang their version of the latest Spice Girls song in the background, the tears flowed down my face. It was to be over 4 months before I was to see my children and they didn't recognise me.

Anyway, back to Intensive Care - before long it was time to wean me off of the ventilator. I was starting to get lung infections and ended up with double pneumonia. The ventilator was starting to cause me problems. I had to learn how to breathe on my own again. I remember the first breath I took, even in the forced air environment of the Intensive Care Station, it was the sweetest breath I have ever tasted and I hope that I will always remember how good it tasted. I could only breath unaided at first for a few seconds, it was simply too exhausting. But soon it built up to minutes before I had to be back on the machine, and as with everything else, very slowly we built up to a few hours, and then through the night, and then day and night, and before long I was clear of the machine and I had my voice back - I could communicate, although I sounded like Joe Cocker. My quality of life suddenly improved a thousand fold.

After 124 days in Intensive Care the Doctors deemed me fit enough to be moved. I was transferred to a Rehabilitation Unit in Soltau. Unfortunately I was still too weak and sick to have gone to a Rehab Unit, I should have been kept in hospital, and it was only a matter of 12 days before I was back at the Medizinische Hochschule. Now was the time for complications to set in. While I was in Intensive Care it was discovered that I had a stomach ulcer, this meant that I was permanently vomiting. I could keep no food down whatsoever and more often than not I could keep no water down. I was tied via a direct feed into my stomach, and IV fluids. This lasted months. Next on the list, I had an abscess on my groin. The Doctors sucked out the poison with a syringe, and 300mls of puss came out - the same amount of fluid as you would get in a can of coke - and it was extremely painful. The latest complication that I have is a hernia. I remember one day sneezing too hard - oops! I felt that.

For approximately 4 months after being release from ITU, the Doctors had no operations planned for me. It was a case of building my strength up and recovering which was incredibly difficult due to the eternal vomiting. On the day of my RTA I weighed 95 kilos, with no fat. On the day that I move to Soltau, I weighed 50 kilos (71/2 stone) - I am over 6ft tall. The SCOTS DG Padre, Andrew Totten described it very accurately when he said that I reminded him of something from Belsen. My face had become very sunken, and my head looked like a skull with a thin layer of skin over it. Also most of my hair had fallen out. In December 1998 I had operations on my legs. My left leg was severely damaged in the accident, and as I explained earlier, my kneecap had disintegrated. It was now time for the Doctors to fuse my knee joint on my left leg. They did this by shaving off the ends of the bones, and then pushed them together, and then the bones should then join as a fracture. This would effectively give me one long bone from hip to ankle. Unfortunately during this operation I got an infection, and the leg had to be reopened from my hip to ankle and literally scrubbed out with disinfectant several times.

After the initial life saving operation, the Doctors had to leave my abdomen open and there was still a lot of bleeding, and they had to keep going back into it every couple of days to change the packing. By the time the bleeding had stopped, and the stomach could be closed, I was having big problems with my lungs, and had the Doctors pushed my stomach back together, this would have put too much pressure on my lungs, so they had to leave it open, and just wait for new skin to grow over the hole, which measured approximately 30cm x 18cm. By January 1999, the wound had still not healed well enough, so the Doctors decided to carry out a skin graft. They did this by removing skin from my inner thigh and placing it on my stomach wound - this was very painful it has now closed thankfully.

In February 1999, the Doctors opened up my left leg. They had to remove a piece Or bone from my thigh approximately 12cm in length. This was due to the infection that was reported earlier. Shortly after this operation the team of Doctors marched into my room one morning. I knew something bad was about to hit me. They came out with the bottom line - basically I had a choice, they could fight to save my leg by inserting another piece of bone, and then slowly stretching it over a 18 month to 2 year period, with no

guarantees at the end of success, or I could have my leg amputated. After a great deal of thought, I decided it would be best if I had my leg amputated, and I could start my life again. What prompted me to choose this dramatic course of action was that basically my left leg was no longer a leg because it had been seized at the knee, it was just a prop to assist me balancing on my right leg, and I was told that due to the infection, there was a very low success rate of the bone graft.

I gave the Doctors my decision on the Monday morning, and the operation was scheduled for Tuesday. I had thought over the past few months that I had my fill of terrible experiences, but I had one more to come. This was in 5 or 10 minutes whilst I was waiting in the anteroom. Before going into the operating theatre, before the anaesthetist had put me to sleep. I lay there thinking that I was a normal man and that when I woke up again I would be handicapped. These minutes were the worst of my life. After the operation I was returned to my room where I lay waiting for my wife to come. Curiosity made me want to peak under the covers, just to see what it looks like - the stump - but I fought the urge. I decided that it should be something that my wife and I should see together. When she eventually arrived, I said come on then let's look, and we did. After seeing that stump for the first time, we just held each other. Both of us were crying in a way that we haven't cried since we were children. After we regained control, I looked at her and said Sheenagh I think I've changed my mind. The pressure of the situation was released and we laughed.

After the operation, the team that had removed my leg came to see me. It turns out that the bacteria that had killed the 12cm of bone originally had spread to a great deal of flesh inside my leg. The amputation, without doubt, was exactly the right thing to do. Had I not had the leg amputated at this time, I almost certainly would have lost the leg later on, after a great deal of effort and pain.

It is now some 2 weeks after the operation and both myself and my wife have become, maybe not at home with the stump, but certainly we accept it far more readily than initially. The children accepted it immediately. It's funny how kids work.

Now I am in the process of being fitted up with my first prosthetic leg, and learning how to walk and how

to use the leg properly. It should allow me a far greater degree of mobility and comfort than my seized leg would have done.

During my stay here in hospital, I think I have become something of a celebrity. I have Doctors coming into my room now just to say hello, they have heard my story and they want to see the man. Apparently I hold the record for the worst surviving Polytrauma case in this hospital - one of the biggest in Europe - for 1998, and one of the worst surviving cases ever. The Doctors have told me on several occasions that I should not be here, there is no way I should have survived the injuries that I had - it obviously wasn't my time to die.

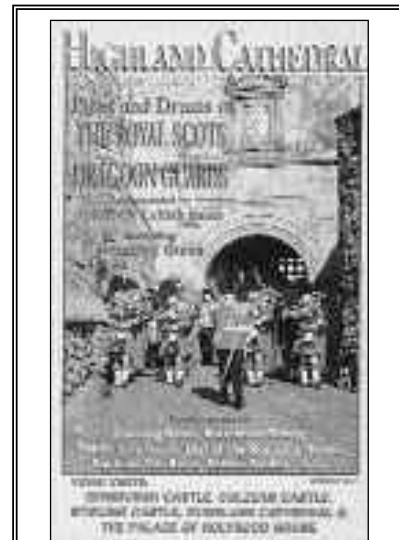
Initially the Doctors told my wife that I would be dead by morning, then that I would be dead by the end of the week. Then they said that I would never walk again, or if I did, I would spend months in a wheelchair first. The truth is that I am ten months down the line now, and I am learning to walk again. I have completely missed out the wheel chair phase, and I am looking forward very shortly to trading in the walking frame for normal crutches. The Doctors have now started coming round to my way of thinking. I have recently heard from a third party that the Doctors believe with my present state of mind, they see no reason why I can't take up where I left off, which isn't bad seeing as initially they only gave me hours to live. Unfortunately they have no idea what an Artificer in the REME does, so I think that any chances of me staying with the SCOTS DG's is slim to none, however, in the words of Arnold Schwarzenegger, I'll be back. Throughout my life I have always tried to find something good in all situations that I have been in, and this has been no different. The way my wife has supported me throughout has been fantastic. She really has had a rough time of it. The way the Regiment has rallied around her and the way that our friends haven given their time to freely, it is a very humbling experience and one that we can never ever repay or forget.

Even now, as I read through this script, I remember the nightmares, and I can feel the pain related to each section, but as I said in the beginning, my story is about never losing hope, about beating all the odds despite how desperate the situation became, and believing that miracles really can happen.

I am LIVING proof.



*Pipes and Drums of*  
**THE ROYAL SCOTS DRAGOON**



CD & video available from the  
 Regimental Shop in Edinburgh Castle,  
 for details.

**Tel: 0131 220 4387**

## OBITUARIES

It is with regret that we record the deaths of former Officers and Members

### OFFICERS

Lieutenant Colonel PEH Alexander  
 Captain SN Anderson  
 Colonel OC Berger  
 ESM Collingwood-Cameron  
 A Heber-Percy  
 Captain PSW Kennedy

### REGIMENT

Craftsman AG Balfour (LAD REME)

### ABERDEEN AND NORTH OF SCOTLAND BRANCH

G Brown  
 T Walker  
 W Smith

### EDINBURGH AND EAST OF SCOTLAND BRANCH

W Graham  
 C Jones  
 BJ McCarthy  
 W McDougall

### GLASGOW AND WEST OF SCOTLAND BRANCH

T Barlas  
 A Bennie  
 W Dickinson

### LONDON

**AND SOUTH EAST BRANCH**  
 AM Grant  
 R McManus

### NORTH WEST BRANCH

HN Holmes  
 D Huxley  
 H Jones

### NORTH EAST BRANCH

D Dickinson I Gaskin  
 B Hirst JK Murray  
 F Thornton

### SOUTH WEST BRANCH

J Bryson

### MUSICIANS BRANCH

J Lievesley

### HQ LIST

W Johnston

### NOT IN THE ASSOCIATION

JF Ashbolt	R McIntosh
J Carrick	JS Milligan
J Fisher	TV Phillips
GA Gray	WR Porter
RJ Groves	M Stuart
B Massie	

## COLONEL OLIVER BERGER

Oliver Charles Berger, who died on 2 May 1998 aged 85, was commissioned into the Royal Scots Greys in 1938. Born on 19 March 1913 he was educated at Harrow and Wadham College, Oxford, where he read History and Law. He attained fluency in French and German from later studies at the Sorbonne and pre-war Germany where his observations of Nazi aggression convinced him that he should join the Army instead of the Foreign Office.

He served in the Western Desert, including the Battle of Alamein, and Italy. He acquired a knowledge of Italian and became a lecturer on poison gases. After the war, Oliver Berger served on the staff of Western Command and then at the Army, Navy and RAF Intelligence Centre at Nuneham Courtenay. He was appointed Military Attaché Burma in 1952, where his skillful and sympathetic handling of delicate relations with the newly independent

republic were tested and admired. He then returned to the War Office.

He was later Director of Overseas Defence Relations at the Ministry of Defence where he was skillful at gaining the confidence and understanding the needs of officials of the defence departments of former colonies and other smaller countries.

In earlier days, Berger had been a keen horseman and had raced under National Hunt Rules.

He was widely read, a lover of the arts and classical music, a devout churchman and an active member of the Prayer Book Society. He had a gift for putting people at their ease, was warm and genuine and thus developed lasting friendships.

## CAPTAIN STEPHEN ANDERSON



Stephen joined The Greys in 1947 in Luneburg. He was just old enough to have joined the army before the end of the war but it was over before he was able to participate. He was awarded "the Belt" for his intake at Sandhurst. His energy and enthusiasm were great.

He was an all-rounder, representing the Regiment at Rugger, polo, boxing, tennis and squash and was a fine shot. After a tour as Troop Leader he completed the 6-month Driving & Maintenance course at Bovington and then ran the Regimental D&M Wing during the National Service period.

He became ADC to General Sir Brian Robertson when he was British High Commissioner for Germany and then accompanied him when he was appointed GOC Middle East. On his return he was Second-in-Command to a Squadron before being appointed Adjutant in 1953.

He married first, in 1944, Althea Joan Bennett, the widow of a fellow officer killed at Alamein; they had a son and a daughter, she died in 1984. In 1994 he married Lady Rose Pepys, a daughter of the 6th Earl of Cottenham.

Although Colonel Ollie only joined the Regiment in 1938 and did not serve again at Regimental Duty after the war he maintained close links with it and was to be seen supported by his family and grandchildren at the Cavalry Memorial Parade and Lunch. The representation at his funeral reflected the respect and affection deserving of a dedicated and intelligent officer.

RJB

In a sleep-walking incident in 1947 he woke up hanging by his finger-tips from his 2nd floor barred window in Luneburg - fortunately he had been on a parachute course and only broke his ankle! I had just broken my left arm whilst riding and it caused some interest to those on duty at the main gate as I would drive through (and return salutes) while he dealt with the gears on my command jeep!

He left the Army after 12 years, returning to Straloch, his house in Perthshire, where he farmed and became involved with the local NFU. He was an Elder with the Kirkmichael and Straloch Kirk. In 1969 he sold Straloch and became the Organiser of Lay Evangelism for the Church of Scotland. Stephen was a founder member and Chairman of the Compass Christian Ski Centre near Glenshee. He was an accomplished skier and conducted many coaching trips, teaching skiing to Christian groups.

He died of a heart attack whilst skiing in France in December 1998 aged 71. He leaves Joy and their 6 children and many grandchildren, to whom our sympathies are extended.

JSD

## IAN DAVID GASKIN

Ian Gaskin (also known with fondness as Wilbur), born 11 August 1938, joined the 3rd Carabiniers in Osnabruck in October 1954 and, by 1959, he was a senior Corporal and President of the Mess Committee, grooming newly promoted junior NCOs in the ways of Mess life. He was promoted Sergeant in 1960 and, in 1963 was posted to North Wales to recruit soldiers for the Regiment, something he did with very good results. It was during this posting that he met and married Megan. They returned to regimental duty in 1965 in Detmold. In January 1967, Ian and Megan became proud parents of a daughter, Siona. Also in 1967, as a Staff Sergeant, he was selected to be an escort to the Regimental Standard on the Nunshigum Parade of that year, something he looked on as a great honour.

In 1968, Ian was appointed Squadron Quartermaster Sergeant of C Squadron and was sent to join them, at very short notice in Libya. On returning to Chester he was promoted and appointed Squadron Sergeant Major, remaining so in Munster and Herford and taking over C Squadron, SCOTS DG on amalgamation. Then came a tour of duty with the Army Air Corps where he also became the first SSM of 663 Squadron AAC. In 1973, following a period back with the Regiment, Ian was posted to 25 Cadet Training Team in Glasgow where his general manner and bearing, influenced many to join the Regiment. He returned as RQMS in

## HOWIE JONES

Howie Jones joined the 3rd Carabiniers in Tidworth at the end of 1960 and was posted to A Squadron. He soon became a member of the Regimental Football Team which at that time contained a number of professionals completing their National Service.

When the Regiment was posted to Detmold in 1962 the football team under the managership of Philip Mantle became very successful. Howie was the playmaker around whom the team was

built. Between 1963 and 1969 they appeared in four Cavalry Cup Finals losing only one of them. Howie left the Army in 1969 and signed professional forms with Chester City. He went on to play for Connahs Quay Nomads and other Welsh League teams before hanging up his boots.

His sudden death from a heart attack came as a massive shock to everyone who knew him and we send our deepest sympathy to his family.

In 1994 Ian became ill and for 4 years he battled on with great bravery, dignity and strength until 16 October 1998. He never lost his sense of humour and his good friend, John Tyson, tells of leaving Ian's house many times, with aching sides, after spending the evening reminiscing about people and places. Two arrivals during this time that greatly brightened up his life were his 2 granddaughters whom he adored.

Ian was an excellent administrator, communicator and a firm but fair disciplinarian who always kept the well-being of his soldiers at heart. Throughout his service he excelled in all he did and was highly respected by all who knew him. Whatever the situation, Ian never lost his sense of fair play and was never too busy to provide help and offer sound advice to those who sought it. As a friend, family man and soldier he was 'Second to None'. We extend our condolences to Megan, Siona and family.

RBE

RAH

## AUBREY MARCEL GRANT

Aubrey had dual nationality; raised in France by his mother he came to England in 1935 and joined the Greys serving until the end of the war in Europe through all the wartime campaigns as a tank driver. His linguistic abilities were very useful during the European campaign. He was a driver for the Hon MAR Cayzer, (the illustration shows Aubrey in the back seat of the Hon Cayzer's car together with Major Gunn at a race meeting in the Middle East during the war). A story Aubrey enjoyed telling, concerns the time in the desert campaign when HQ sent a message out for A Grant - he presented himself only to be told they wanted a Grant tank.

After the war he continued to drive for Tony Cayzer. A keen mechanic he was always ready to help anyone who had trouble with their car. On his return to his village in France in recent times, the Mayor decided he was entitled to a medal and pension for his services in fighting the enemy, and this was duly presented to him much to his pleasure. He in turn gave them his Eagle cap badge, he was unable to return the real



*Mr Aubrey (Marcel) Grant, Backseat, with Major J Gunn and the Hon T Cayzer*

one he said with a smile.

A loyal member of the London Branch he attended all of the reunions until 1998, when he became seriously ill. As a fitting tribute to him at his funeral, the hearse was drawn through his home town by two magnificent black horses, on his coffin his grey beret together with his war medals, both British and French. Our condolences to his wife, children and grandchildren.

**JLF**

## HARRY HOLMES

Harry joined the RAF in 1943 and on demob in 1944 enlisted in the 3rd Carabiniers. He sailed from Liverpool in March 1945 to join the Regiment and was with C Squadron. After service in the Far East and India, Harry was demobbed again in August 1947.

Having returned to civilian life in his native Midlands, Harry and his wife Joyce soon became active members of the Royal British Legion. Harry served on his own Branch committee for 32 years and was Branch Chairman in 1968. He also found time to be the Poppy Organiser and was the South Staffs County Delegate in 1966. Harry found the Association late in his life

through the "double cap badge" campaign which the Association ran jointly with the Legion. Nevertheless, he soon became an integral part of the North West Branch and he and Joyce attended Branch functions and made many friends. It was perhaps fitting that on his last visit to Chester, Harry laid a wreath on behalf of the Association at the Remembrance Day Ceremony wearing his beret and Carabiniers cap badge of which he was very proud. He will be remembered by the Branch and we extend our deepest sympathy to his wife Joyce and his family.

**RAH**

## THE REGIMENTAL COLLECT

Almighty God, whose blessed Son Jesus Christ gave  
us a perfect pattern of service,  
Give us Grace that we,  
The Royal Scots Dragoon Guards,  
May be second to none in following his example,  
Swifter than eagles to overtake his enemies,  
And serve thee in Thine everlasting Kingdom:  
Through the Jesus Christ our Lord.

Amen.



**THE WORLD'S LEADING MEDAL SPECIALISTS**

**AUCTION**

WEIGHTS AND MEASURES OFFICIALS AND OTHER APPROVED OFFICIALS  
 OVER THE WORLD GUARANTEE THE HIGHEST QUALITY AND CONTENT  
 DETERMINED BY METRIC TECHNOLOGY THROUGHOUT THE WORLD  
 GUARANTEEABLE SERVICE WITH GUARANTEED BEST SETTLEMENT

**PRIVATE TREATY**  
 UNLIMITED RESOURCES

**THE MEDAL CIRCULAR**  
 ACCOMPANYING MEDALS, MEDALS, MEDALS, MEDALS  
 THROUGHOUT THE WORLD

FOR INFORMATION, ADVISE PLEASE CONTACT  
 EITHER BRITISH OR AMERICAN OFFICIALS, THROUGH THE  
 OFFICE OF THE METRIC OFFICIALS

**UNRIVALLED EXPERTISE**

**SPINK**  
 Founded 1850

10000 KINGSWAY, ST ALBANS, HERTFORDSHIRE AL1 1LW  
 TEL: 01727 821700 FAX: 01727 821701  
 WWW.SPINK.CO.UK

**G.D. Golding Tailors Ltd.**

MILITARY AND CIVILIAN TAILORS

We are pleased to be  
 Regimental Tailors by Appointment  
 to the  
 The Royal Scots Dragoon Guards



220 Hatfield Road, St Albans,  
 Hertfordshire AL1 4LW

Telephone: St Albans (01727) 841321  
 Fax: (01727) 831462

**RCHW** Raynor Hutton-Wilson Cusack

**COURT MARTIAL SOLICITORS**

1. We are specialist court-martial solicitors, appearing regularly in court in UK and Germany.
2. If you have a case going to court-martial call us free independent advice. We will take time to explain matters of law, evidence, procedure and Army Legal Aid in a straightforward, friendly way.
3. If your case goes to court we can represent you. We have 3 lawyers with court-martial experience and Mr Raynor is ex-Army.

Call **KEITH RAYNOR** or **GUY HOLLAND**  
 On 01332 366313 (based in Derby)

High Quality Regimental Jewellery from  
**J.M. BICKERTON**  
 MANUFACTURING JEWELLERS  
 23 VYGE STREET, BIRMINGHAM, B18 6LJ  
 For full price list write, please or Fax  
 Tel/Fax - 0121 951 7366

Watch names from 1850  
 Diamond watches from 1850  
 Silver watches from 1850

Plated in 1850  
 For yellow and white gold  
 1850 1850 1850

**The Royal Scots Dragoon Guards**  
 Scots Greys and Carabiniers  
 Ayrshire & Scottish Yeomanry  
 and many other regiments  
 Special Commission available

**Our Regimental Jewellery is also available through**  
**the PFI Shop in Fallingb., and the Regiment's Museum**  
 Including our Scots DG  
 Cufflinks, Signet rings, Lapel Studs etc.  
 As the actual manufacturers we offer articles at a very competitive price indeed.

**OVER THIRTEEN YEARS CLOSE ASSOCIATION WITH THE SCOTS DG**  
 Visit our Web Site on [www.regimentaljewellers.co.uk](http://www.regimentaljewellers.co.uk)

**A. Edward Jones Ltd.**

DESIGNERS AND MANUFACTURERS OF  
**THE FINEST QUALITY STERLING SILVERWARE**

To compliment our catalogue range of silver we have the craftsmen capable of producing individual commissions for mess or presentation purposes.

*Repairs and Restorations undertaken.*

St Dunstan Works  
 27 & 28 Pemberton Street, Birmingham B18 6NY.  
 Tel. 0121 236 3293 established 1902 Fax, 0121 212 1775

**Have you ever heard of the Army Benevolent Fund?**

Probably the answer is **NO!**

The Army Benevolent Fund (ABF):

- Is YOUR charity.
- Working in partnership with your Corps or Regimental Benevolent Fund, it is committed not only to YOUR welfare, but also the welfare of YOUR family.
- If you are eligible, it gives mainly financial support to YOU and YOUR family if you are in real need both during your service and when you leave.
- On behalf of all Corps and Regiments, it also makes grants to national charities which provide help. One day you might need it for YOU and YOUR family.


How have we helped this year?

ABF support to:	No.	Amount
Grants to individuals	4983	£2.6M
Grants to Charities providing help to Servicemen, ex-Servicemen and their families	70	£1.5M

**Can you help?**

YES - You can! We need to raise over £5M in 1998/99 to keep up this vital support.

- Posters, Leaflets and Sponsorship Packs have arrived in your Unit - LOOK OUT for them and TAKE ACTION.
- REMEMBER the ABF whenever you are raising funds for or giving to charity. It is YOUR charity and provides help across the whole field of problems which could confront you and your family at some stage.



The Army Benevolent Fund

